

Read Battle Through the Heavens - Chapter 1201: Do It

Chapter 1201: Do It

Xiao Yan's eyes brightened because of the appearance of the essence flame of the Three Thousand Burning Flame. The old man Qing Hua, who had been observing from a short distance away, transformed into a blurry figure at this moment as he rushed to the essence flame with lightning-like speed.

Xiao Yan slightly knit his eyebrows when he saw old demon Qing Hua react so quickly. His eyes flickered, but he did not act immediately. Although the essence flame had appeared, there were still three Honorable Elders from the Hall of Souls looking on with ill intent. It would not be easy to snatch this flame.

“Chi!”

Old demon Qing Hua's speed was extremely swift. Within a flash, he had appeared in front of the dark-black fire dragon. A hot expression flashed across his eyes. A vast, mighty Dou Qi surged out of his palms and grabbed the fire dragon.

“Hmph, you are seeking death!”

The Dou Qi of old demon Qing Hua had just been summoned when a couple of cold cries suddenly sounded before he could even make contact with the essence flame. Immediately, a wave of rattling metal sounds was transmitted over. A dark, cold wind stuck to the back of old demon Qing Hua.

Old demon Qing Hua slightly frowned upon sensing this vicious force. His body flashed, and he hurriedly dodged. After which, his eyes were ice-cold as he looked at the black-clothed person who had intervened.

“Hee hee, other people are not allowed to encroach upon the things my Hall of Souls want.” That black-clothed person coldly laughed. Over a dozen dark-black chains lingered around his body like poisonous snakes. Sharp spiritual screeches continued to be transmitted from the chains.

“I will watch him. All of you should act and snatch the essence flame.”

The black-clothed person, who had attacked old demon Qing Hua, turned his head to the other two black-clothed Dou Zuns. He spoke in a deep voice.

“Understood.”

Those two black-clothed Dou Zuns also nodded upon hearing his words. After which, they rushed toward the essence flame.

The expression of old demon Qing Hua changed slightly upon seeing the action of these two people. His foot had just stepped out when over a dozen dark-black chains cut through the air. They carried a sharp, chilling aura that wrapped around all of his vital points.

“Bastard.”

Old Qing Hua immediately let out a quiet curse as these dark-black chains rushed over. However, he did not dare to easily slight them. The Dou Qi within his body surged out at this moment. Using his bare hands, he began a tough fight with that black-clothed Dou Zun.

While old demon Qing Hua was being pestered, those two black-clothed Dou Zuns surrounded the dark-black, small fire dragon one behind the other in front. Their eyes exchanged a glance with one another, and their fingers were flickered. Ten somewhat tiny, dark-black chains rushed out of their sleeves with a clanging sound. After which, they ruthlessly rushed over to the essence flame of the Three Thousand Burning Flame.

The size of the small fire dragon was still quite impressive, about ten feet in size. Although its size was far inferior to its previous self, the vaguely present, destructive aura around it caused one to be afraid of underestimating it even a little.

A fierce glint flashed over the eyes of the Three Thousand Burning Flame in the face of the combined attack of two black-clothed Dou Zuns. Today, it had escaped the seal of the three great heads with much difficulty. It was unexpected that it had been forced to leave its actual body by the fierce individuals of the Hall of Souls just after it escaped...

“Puff!”

A dark-black flame covered the entire body of the Three Thousand Burning Flame. It swung its dragon tail, which transformed into a black lightning. It rushed toward the black-clothed Dou Zun in front of it.

That black-clothed Dou Zun was slightly shocked as he watched the Three Thousand Burning Flame retaliate. The fate of Old Mu Gu earlier had caused him to be afraid of underestimating the flame. Immediately, he swung his sleeves. Black fog surged and a countless number of dark-black chains gathered together. They were just like a giant python as it violently collided with the Three Thousand Burning Flame.

“Clang clang clang!”

The violent collision between both parties caused sparks to shoot out. Immediately, wave after wave of clear metallic sounds appeared. The fierce chain python completely split apart after facing the Three Thousand Burning Flame’s attack.

“This beast is very strong!”

Although the heart of this black-clothed Dou Zun was filled with caution, collapsing upon contact had somewhat exceeded his expectation. Immediately, his footsteps moved and his body hurriedly withdrew.

However, he had just showed signs of withdrawing when the space wiggled. The dark-black Three Thousand Burning Flame rushed out of the space. After which, it was accompanied by a destructive aura that shot toward the heart position of the black-clothed Dou Zun, like an arrow released from a bow.

This extremely fierce attack of the Three Thousand Burning Flame had aroused a fierce aura within the heart of this black-clothed Dou Zun. Since when had he been forced into such a state during all these years?

This fierce aura had just surged in his heart when the black-clothed Dou Zun suddenly clenched his right fist. A vast, mighty, dark-black, chilly fog gushed of his body. After which, he threw out a merciless punch!

“Bang!”

The punch heavily collided with the fire dragon. A thunderous explosion resounded over the Star Region. A hot fire wave swept out in a lightning-like fashion.

“Grug!”

The expression of the black-clothed Dou Zun changed almost instantly following the collision between the two. A mouthful of bright-red fresh blood was spat out. After this collision, he finally understood just how terrifying this Three Thousand Burning Flame was. Although the Three Thousand Burning Flame had been weakened after having experienced various battles, its annihilation strength still managed to destroy his defense in an easy manner within a mere instant.

The feet of the black-clothed Dou Zun continuously stepped back. A moment later, he finally stabilized his body in a somewhat miserable manner. His face was covered in shock. No wonder Old Mu Gu could not even receive a blow earlier. This destructive force was really too difficult to block.

Although the black-clothed Dou Zun was seriously injured, the dark-black flame of the Three Thousand Burning Flame had also become much darker. Clearly, that attack from earlier had exhausted it.

“Attack, it will not be able to endure for long!”

That black-clothed Dou Zun wiped off the blood dripping from the corner of his mouth. He saw the flame on the body of the Three Thousand Burning Flame suddenly become dimmer. A joy surged into his shocked eyes as he cried out to his companion.

The other Dou Zun from the Hall of Souls also nodded upon hearing this. However, after prior experience, they were much more careful. He waved his sleeves and countless numbers of spirits, covered by black fog, appeared. After which, they surged toward the Three Thousand Burning Flame from all directions. From the looks of it, he intended to use the soul explosion to completely exhaust the remaining strength of the Three Thousand Burning Flame.

Although this tactic was a vicious one, it must be said that it was quite effective. Under the suicidal charge of the countless number of spirits, the Three Thousand Burning Flame could only continue to dodge. However, the deep-black flame on its body was gradually becoming paler. It appeared to show signs of returning to the kind of purple-black flame of the past.

The Three Thousand Burning Flame continued to dodge the soul explosions as a furious roar reverberated through the air.

Seeing this scene, Old Mu Gu and the black-clothed Dou Zun, who had suffered a great loss to the hands of the Three Thousand Burning Flame, also sighed in relief. If the four Dou Zuns were unable to deal with the Three Thousand Burning Flame despite acting together, they would definitely be punished when they returned.

Xiao Yan in the distance observed the Three Thousand Burning Flame being forced to dodge by the tactics of the Dou Zuns from the Hall of Soul. His eyes slowly narrowed. Currently, he could sense the Three Thousand Burning Flame growing weaker.

“Things are bad. It is unexpected that these people from the Hall of Souls would be this vicious. They use such a tactic to exhaust the strength of the Three Thousand Burning Flame... if this continues, the Three Thousand Burning Flame will likely land in their hands.” Qiu Ling by the side spoke in a deep voice with an unusually grave expression.

“Has teacher and the rest not freed themselves?” Cao Ying knit her brows and asked.

“This Star Region cannot accommodate so many elite Dou Zuns. Originally, the Star Region should have collapsed soon after these people entered. However, from the looks of it, the three association heads are stabilizing it. I think that they should be able to split their attention and enter soon...” Qiu Ling replied.

“What should we do? The Three Thousand Burning Flame looks like it will not be able to endure for long.” Chen Dan softly asked.

“Leave it to me...”

This sudden laugh caused Qiu Ling and the others to be startled. Their eyes immediately turned to Xiao Yan, only to see that he had a face full of smiles.

“First Elder Qiu Ling. Can I invite you to intervene and block Old Mu Gu and the other injured Dou Zun from the Hall of Souls?” Xiao Yan glanced around as he asked.

“Old Mu Gu and that black-clothed Dou Zun are seriously injured. It is not difficult to block them.” Qiu Ling hesitated before replying in a deep voice.

“Ke ke, in that case, I will have to trouble First Elder Qiu Ling with regards to the two of them. Leave the final Dou Zun from the Hall of Souls and the Three Thousand Burning Flames to me...” Xiao Yan slightly laughed.

“You... can you handle it?” Qiu Ling was startled when he heard Xiao Yan’s words. He immediately asked somewhat doubtfully. Although he did not have any comments about Xiao Yan’s pill refinement ability, this was currently not pill refinement. Instead, it was a real battle. From the looks of the aura of the Dou Zun from the Hall of Souls, who was fighting the Three Thousand Burning Flame, he should be an expert whose strength had reached that of a three star Dou Zun. With Xiao Yan’s strength, fighting him and dealing with the Three Thousand Burning Flame would not be a relaxing task.

Xiao Yan smiled in the face of Qiu Ling’s doubt. He flicked his finger and a golden light suddenly rushed out of his Storage Ring. After which, it transformed into a golden human figure. It was surprisingly the Sky Demon Puppet that had evolved after having experienced numerous Pill Lightning.

Qiu Ling was startled upon seeing this Sky Demon Puppet with its golden luster. He slowly nodded. It was possible for him to sense a faint danger from it...

“Since you are confident, I will leave the Three Thousand Burning Flame and the Dou Zun from the Hall of Souls to you. It will naturally be best if you have the confidence to subdue the Three Thousand Burning Flame...” Qiu Ling deeply looked at Xiao Yan. He was naturally aware that Xiao Yan was extremely interested in the Three Thousand Burning Flame.

Xiao Yan smiled as he nodded. He did not utter any additional unnecessary words. His feet stepped through empty space, and his body rushed in the direction of the Dou Zun from the Hall of Souls with lightning-like speed. The Sky Demon Puppet by his side transformed into a golden glow that followed close behind...

“Three Thousand Burning Flame, you belong to me!”

A fiery heat that was difficult to hide flashed across Xiao Yan’s eyes as he watched the small, black fire dragon!

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1202: Seal

“Xiao Yan, you are seeking death!”

Old Mu Gu had sensed Xiao Yan the moment his figure had flashed forward. Immediately, Old Mu Gu’s eyes turned chilly as he cried out in a stern manner.

Xiao Yan neither heard nor bothered to deal with Old Mu Gu’s cry. He brought the Sky Demon Puppet along and unleashed his speed to the maximum. He rushed toward the Dou Zun from the Hall of Souls who was blocking the Three Thousand Burning Flame.

“Kill him!”

An extremely deep killing intent surged into Old Mu Gu’s eyes when he saw Xiao Yan ignore his cries. After which, he cried in out a deep voice to the black-clothed Dou Zun, who had been injured by the Three Thousand Burning Flame earlier.

That black-clothed Dou Zun nodded upon hearing Old Mu Gu’s cry. Those two rushed out at the same time. Their vast and mighty Dou Qi caused waves of ripples to appear.

“Chi!”

The bodies of the two had just moved a short distance when the space in front of them distorted. A figure slowly appeared and blocked these two.

“Qiu Ling, get lost!”

Old Mu Gu’s face turned chilly as he cried out when he saw Qiu Ling appearing in front of him.

Qiu Ling merely let out a cold laugh in the face of Old Mu Gu’s chilly cry. He did not utter any unnecessary words. The Dou Qi within his body was unleashed without being held back. After which, his body moved, and he hurried toward Old Mu Gu.

Old Mu Gu’s expression slightly changed upon seeing Qiu Ling hurry over. In his current state, he was no match for Qiu Ling. His eyes immediately slid to the black-clothed Dou Zun by his side. He suggested in a deep voice, “Let’s attack together and take care of this old fellow!”

“Understood!”

That black-clothed Dou Zun also nodded upon hearing this. He was also badly injured. The special annihilation strength of the Three Thousand Burning Flame had caused the inside of his body to be seriously injured. With his current condition, he was unable to fight with Qiu Ling on his own. It was the best choice for the two of them to fight together.

A cold smile flashed across Qiu Ling's eyes when he saw Old Mu Gu's group attack together. He did not withdraw. Instead, he approached them with an even fiercer stance.

.....

The black-clothed Dou Zun engaged in an intense battle with old demon Qing Hua also sensed when Xiao Yan's group acted. His expression quickly changed as he tried to escape the battle. However, old demon Qing Hua continued to pester him.

"Ugh, how unlucky. I met that old fellow Yao Chen back then when searching for a Heavenly Flame. Now, I have met his disciple while doing the same thing... forget it. Perhaps the old me does not possess that kind of fate. This time around, I shall help this little fellow on the account of my friendship with Yao Chen."

Old demon Qing Hua glanced at Xiao Yan, who had rushed toward the Three Thousand Burning Flame. He quietly sighed in his heart before he charged forward. Dou Qi surged as he firmly pestered that black-clothed Dou Zun.

.....

A continuous black fog surged out of the sleeves of the last Hall of Souls Dou Zun in all directions. The interior of the black fog appeared to be filled with an innumerable number of souls. They poured down like a storm. After which, they exploded on the fire body of the Three Thousand Burning Flame, causing the dark-black flame to ripple.

"Soon, this Three Thousand Burning Flame will not be able to endure for much longer..."

The hearts of those Dou Zuns from the Hall of Souls sighed in relief as they watched the retreating purple-black flame of the Three Thousand Burning Flame. However, just when he was about to unleash a soul to self-destruct, an unusually terrifying wind suddenly appeared behind him, causing his expression to change.

"Clang!"

While his expression had undergone a drastic change, the clothes on his back tore and black fog agglomerated into a chain that violently rushed out. After which, a wave of clear metallic sounds resonated through the air.

"Bang!"

Although the chain had blocked the attack, the remnant force still shook this Dou Zun from the Hall of Souls until he took two continuous steps back. Only then did he stabilize his body. His expression was dark and cold as he raised his head, only to see a golden-colored figure standing where he had withdrew from.

“Brat, are you tired of living?”

The Dou Zun from the Hall of Souls swept his eyes around. He saw the Sky Demon Puppet standing behind Xiao Yan as he questioned him in cold voice.

“Attack.” Xiao Yan faintly glanced at the Dou Zun before softly commanding

“Bang!”

After his voice sounded, the Sky Demon Puppet’s feet immediately pushed against empty air. Xiao Yan could hear a slight muffled sound, and the puppet appeared in front of the Dou Zun from the Hall of Souls with lightning-like speed. It raised his golden-colored metal fist and created a terrifying wind that violently smashed toward the Dou Zun’s head.

The expression of the Dou Zun from the Hall of Souls slightly changed when he saw the crumbling space where the Sky Demon Puppet’s fist passed. He did not dare to slight it as he hurriedly used all of his strength to meet it.

“Bang!”

Xiao Yan only smiled the instant he saw the Dou Zun from the Hall of Souls fighting with the Sky Demon Puppet. His head turned to the Three Thousand Burning Flame a short distance away. At this moment, the flame on its body appeared a little dim. However, Xiao Yan discovered that waves of star strength were seeping out of the surrounding empty space. After which, they were absorbed by the Three Thousand Burning Flame into its body. Following the pouring in of this star strength, the flame on its body gradually grew stronger.

“It is indeed worthy of being an undying flame...”

Xiao Yan felt a little awe in his heart upon seeing this scene. There was indeed a reason why this Three Thousand Burning Flame was called an undying flame. If it continued to absorb the strength of the stars, it was likely that it would recover its strength within a short while. At that time, it would be extremely difficult to deal with it.

“It must not be allowed to continue to absorb the strength of the stars...”

Xiao Yan stepped through empty space as this thought flashed across his heart. He flashed and appeared in front of the Three Thousand Burning Flame. A jade-green flame slowly surged out of his body. After which, it completely wrapped around the Three Thousand Burning Flame.

The eyes of the Three Thousand Burning Flame were ice-cold as it looked at Xiao Yan in front of it. By the time the jade-green flame rose, its eyes had become a little stunned. Immediately, a desire that had never appeared before suddenly appeared in its eyes.

Although it didn't know just what the jade-green flame was after having been sealed for so many years, its instincts told it that if it could devour the flame, it would no longer need to be afraid of the three great heads of the Pill Tower.

The expression of desire in the eyes of the Three Thousand Burning Flame was also captured in Xiao Yan's eyes. He involuntarily shook his head. Back then, when the Fallen Heart Flame was looking at him, it also felt this emotion. The only difference was that the Fallen Heart Flame did not display its desire as prominently as the Three Thousand Burning Flame.

"Whether you can devour my Heavenly Flame will be determined by your ability..."

Xiao Yan laughed. A silver glow flashed under his feet and a thunderous roar resounded through the air. He appeared above the head of the Three Thousand Burning Flame in a ghost-like fashion. After which, his fist, surrounded by the jade-green flame, was violently smashed toward the Three Thousand Burning Flame's head.

Faced with this attack by Xiao Yan, the Three Thousand Burning Flame, which was in a disadvantageous position, was unwilling to withdraw. It swung its dragon tail and heavily smashed against Xiao Yan's fist.

"Bang!"

Two waves of flames were pressed into arcs as the two collided. After which, a wind surged and shook the space until dark-black fissures appeared.

The fierce and powerful strength caused Xiao Yan and the Three Thousand Burning Flame to withdraw some distance. After which, the Three Thousand Burning Flame roared at the sky. It widened its dragon's mouth and an extremely terrifying purple-black fire pillar shot toward Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan let out a cold laugh when he saw the fire pillar being shot over. He was indeed no match for the Three Thousand Burning Flame at its peak. Unfortunately, its current condition was no longer even one-tenth of its peak.

The fire pillar swiftly expanded in Xiao Yan's eyes. It was about to enter a ten-foot-region around his body when a thought passed through Xiao Yan's heart. The Glazed Lotus Heart Flame surged out of his body. Immediately, it transformed into a raging wall of fire.

"Bang!"

The purple-black flame violently struck the jade-green wall of fire. The two Heavenly Flames had finally collided head-on. They wildly unleashed their terrifyingly destructive strengths...

The fire pillar swiftly rose into waves of ripples. However, regardless of how the Three Thousand Burning Flame burned, the jade-green wall of fire continued to remain stable...

The stalemate between the two continued for around ten minutes or so before the purple-black fire pillar finally began to gradually weaken due to the exhaustion of the Three Thousand Burning Flame.

A glow flashed across Xiao Yan's eyes as he looked at the somewhat sluggish Three Thousand Burning Flame. The jade-green wall of fire suddenly scattered. At the same time, a jade bottle appeared in his hand. It was thrown at the purple-black fire pillar that had yet to completely scatter.

"Bang bang!"

The jade bottle burst apart on contact with the Three Thousand Burning Flame. A snow-white-colored liquid shot out of it.

Chi chi!

The liquid had just made contact with the purple-black flame when it suddenly erupted into waves of white fog. An icy-cold bone-chilling flow was present within the fog,

Although the white fog swiftly scattered because of the purple-black flame, Xiao Yan had undoubtedly added to the misery of the Three Thousand Burning Flame. The dark-black flame on its body completely changed into the purple-black color of the past.

"It's now!"

The moment the dark-black flame lingering on the Three Thousand Burning Flame transformed back into a purple-black color, a glint suddenly flashed across Xiao Yan's eyes. A lightning glow flashed under his feet and he disappeared in a strange manner amid rippling space. By the time he appeared, he was already above the head of the Three Thousand Burning Flame.

Xiao Yan clenched his hand after appearing. Another tiny jade bottle appeared in his hand. After which, it was thrown by him with lightning-like speed. It violently struck the forehead of the Three Thousand Burning Flame. It broke with a 'bang' and a drop of dark-golden blood slowly appeared.

The body of the Three Thousand Burning Flame immediately stiffened when the drop of dark-golden blood touched its forehead. The expression in its eyes revealed a dullness. At the same time, a strange seal vaguely surfaced on its forehead. From the looks of the seal, it was the same as the dragon seal on Xiao Yan's palm.

"It is indeed the dragon seal!"

A wild joy flashed across Xiao Yan's face when he saw the strange symbol on the forehead of the Three Thousand Burning Flame.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1203: Soul Battle

Xiao Yan, who was in a state of wild joy, discovered that the dragon seal on his hand had gradually become hot soon after that strange symbol appeared on the forehead of the Three Thousand Burning Flame. At the same time, an extremely mysterious feeling suddenly appeared in his heart...

Xiao Yan felt stunned soon after this mysterious feeling appeared. He stared at the Three Thousand Burning Flame in front of him, and he seemed to be able to sense its emotion.

"Roar!"

The Three Thousand Burning Flame was dull for a moment once the symbol appeared, but it once again recovered its cautiousness while Xiao Yan was feeling shocked. At this moment, it appeared to have understood something. An ice-cold, fierce glint suddenly flashed as it firmly stared at Xiao Yan. The symbol on its forehead also grew brighter...

Xiao Yan's heart was cold when he saw the fierce glint that filled the eyes of the Three Thousand Burning Flame. He was aware that he would be in a dangerous situation soon. It was just as Zi Yan had said. This dragon seal worked both ways. If he was unable to control the Three Thousand Burning Flame, he would be controlled by it. This was something that Xiao Yan would not allow to happen regardless of what happens.

"Come, I want to see just how fierce you are!"

At this moment, only one of the two would survive. Xiao Yan was not some random person. Immediately, a fierce glow surged into his eyes. He had already swallowed two Heavenly Flames. Would he not be able to deal with this Three Thousand Burning Flame?

"Roar!"

The Three Thousand Burning Flame raised its head and let out a roar. The seal on its forehead suddenly emitted a golden light. It was just like a dazzling golden sun that had risen within the Star Region.

Following the brightening of the symbol on the forehead of the Three Thousand Burning Flame, the mysterious feeling within Xiao Yan's heart became more clear. A moment later, his eyes suddenly became dazzled. He was absent-minded. When he appeared

again, he was in an extremely foreign space. This space was filled with purple-black flames, and Xiao Yan was present in these endless flames.

“Foolish human!”

A furious dragon roar was suddenly transmitted from the purple-black flames. A wild wind whizzed by and an unusually large dragon slowly rose from the sea of fire. It lingered in the sky while it watched Xiao Yan, who was standing in the sea of flames.

Xiao Yan’s eyes focused on the large dragon within the purple-black flames. A moment later, he inhaled a breath of hot air. He clearly understood that this was the Spiritual World of the Three Thousand Burning Flame. It wanted to dominate the dragon seal and control Xiao Yan in the process.

“A soul battle huh...”

Xiao Yan raised his hand. He glanced at the somewhat illusionary palm while his face was as rippleless as an old well. A thought passed through Xiao Yan’s heart. A vast, mighty Spiritual Strength formed a lotus seat under his body. After which, he sat cross-legged. His dark-black eyes stared at the Three Thousand Burning Flame within the sea of fire as he coldly laughed, “Beast, show me what you’ve got!”

“Roar!”

The Three Thousand Burning Flame immediately emitted a furious roar. Under this roar, the purple-black flames within this space wildly soared. After which, they surged toward Xiao Yan from all directions with extremely shocking momentum.

Xiao Yan’s expression was unusually calm when faced with this wild attack from the Three Thousand Burning Flame. At this moment, they were not only fighting with their souls, but also with their wills. Whoever could last until the end would be the final victor. These years of training had forged Xiao Yan into an unmoving mountain of toughness and calmness. It was impossible to tell just who would die in whose hand if they were to really engage in an all out fight!

The purple-black flames rushed over as a circular jade-green fire barrier slowly spread out of Xiao Yan’s body. Finally, the jade-green flame transformed into a round cover that wrapped around his body. He appeared just like an unmoving mountain regardless of how the purple-black flames collided with him.

The battle that would decide the fates of the two had just begun...

.....

Cao Ying and the rest in distant empty space revealed faces that were filled with anxiety and doubt as they looked into the distance. Xiao Yan had suddenly ceased all actions.

His eyes were shut tight. Moreover, the thing that really surprised them was the purple-black fire dragon in front of him. At this moment, that extremely fierce fellow had descended into a strange silence. Its body had surfaced in the air. If some life-force had not been emitted from the bodies of the person and the dragon, it was likely that others would have wondered if these two had suddenly lost their lives.

“What happened?” Cao Ying knit her brows as she softly asked.

“They seemed to have changed their fighting method. I am able to sense Xiao Yan maneuvering an extremely great amount of Spiritual Strength. The Three Thousand Burning Flame is also showing some activity in this area. I think that it should be a soul battle.” Dan Chen softly said by the side.

“Soul battle?” Cao Ying’s expression changed slightly upon hearing her words. One could only engage in a soul battle if one’s Spiritual Strength had reached a certain level. However, this kind of battle was too fierce. If one were careless, irreparable damage could occur to one’s soul. Moreover, it might even cause one’s Spiritual Strength to gradually weaken. Hence, even some true experts with powerful Spiritual Strengths did not dare to engage in a soul battle.

“However, it is pointless to worry now. Disturbing either one of them at this moment would result in a backlash. The results will be extremely serious. We can only wait for it to naturally end...” Dan Chen said.

Cao Ying tightly frowned. However, she could not think of a solution. All she could do was quietly sigh within her heart.

When Cao Ying’s group discovered the strange condition of Xiao Yan and the Three Thousand Burning Flame, Old Mu Gu and the others also sensed it. They were immediately startled. Although they were unaware of why Xiao Yan would suddenly engage in a soul battle with the Three Thousand Burning Flame, they understood that now was a good opportunity to act. As long as they interrupted the face-off between Xiao Yan and the Three Thousand Burning Flame, both of them would suffer a backlash, killing two birds with one stone.

“You will stop him. I will attack!”

Old Mu Gu clenched his teeth and yelled as a glint flashed across his eyes.

That black-clothed Dou Zun, who was bitterly battling with Qiu Ling, hesitated for a moment upon hearing this. He could only violently nod. There was not enough time. They could only withdraw if they did not gain anything.

Old Mu Gu immediately flew off. Qiu Ling’s expression sank when he saw Old Mu Gu attempt to flee from the battle. He was just about to give chase when the somewhat

weary Dou Zun unleashed an extremely crazy counter attack, pulling Qiu Ling's focus back to the battle.

"Cao Ying, stop him!"

Qiu Ling's expression changed after being delayed by the black-clothed Dou Zun, who was using all his effort.

Cao Ying and the others hurriedly nodded upon hearing his cry. Their bodies had just moved when the two experts from the Hall of Souls, who had gotten into the top ten along with Old Mu Gu, rushed over and blocked the three of them.

At this moment, everyone had been delayed. Hence, all they could do was watch with their eyes as Old Mu Gu swiftly pounced toward Xiao Yan and the Three Thousand Burning Flame.

"Tsk tsk, Xiao Yan, you have created a great opportunity for the old me."

A ferocious smile flashed across Old Mu Gu's eyes as he looked at Xiao Yan and the Three Thousand Burning Flame from close proximity. A deep-blue flame surged out of his palm. After which, it slammed violently toward the top of Xiao Yan's head.

"Bang!"

Just when Old Mu Gu was about to attack, an unusually vast and mighty force suddenly cut through the air and violently smashed into Old Mu Gu's chest.

"Grug!"

This sudden, heavy blow caused Old Mu Gu's face to turn pale. A mouthful of fresh blood was spat out. Immediately, shock surged into his eyes as he sharply cried out, "Xuan Kong Zi?"

"The Hall of Souls really acts in a great manner. It has actually dispatched so many experts this time around..."

Old Mu Gu's sharp voice had just sounded when an ice-cold elderly voice slowly reverberated through the empty space. A slight ripple appeared within space itself when the elderly voice sounded. Immediately, a figure slowly appeared.

"The delay outside has failed... scatter!"

Old Mu Gu's eyes suddenly shrank upon seeing that it was indeed Xuan Kong Zi. He clenched his teeth and immediately cried out. Since Xuan Kong Zi had appeared, they were completely without hope.

The cry had just sounded when Old Mu Gu swiftly took out a silver-colored jade plate from his Storage Ring. He shattered it without any hesitation. A majestic spatial strength surged out and a dark-black spatial crack appeared.

Xuan Kong Zi had just appeared when the remaining three Dou Zuns from the Hall of Souls expressions drastically changed. There was no need for Old Mu Gu's reminder. Their jade plates appeared, and a couple of spatial crevices swiftly appeared when they were broken.

"Since you have come, leave some souvenirs behind..."

A cold smile immediately flashed across Xuan Kong Zi's face as he watched the four Hall of Souls Dou Zuns quickly run. He clenched his fist and smashed at the four of them across space.

"Grug!"

His punch bulled through space. As the space around his fist crumbled, four unusually terrifying, invisible fist imprints penetrated space itself. They landed on the chests of the four people after appearing from extremely strange directions. Immediately, the sound of bones cracking apart appeared. Four bright-red blood foams were spat out of the mouths their mouths along with some shattered internal organs. After which, their bodies launched into the spatial cracks, using the terrifying force on the fists to disappear.

Four Dou Zuns were defeated with a punch. This strength was indeed worthy of being one of the three great heads of the Pill Tower.

Xuan Kong Zi had frightened off the four Dou Zuns from the Hall of Souls after just showing his face. He was just about to speak when his expression suddenly changed. It was possible to see the incomparably large, purple dragon swelling at this moment. The purple-black flame was like a volcano that continued to erupt.

"The Three Thousand Burning Flame is about to erupt..."

Even with Xuan Kong Zi's calmness, he could not help but gently inhale a break of air as he looked at the swiftly swelling body.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1204: Erupt

"Bang!"

The enormous body of the Three Thousand Burning Flame in the Star Region was rapidly swelling. Numerous thousand-foot-large purple-black flames surged out in all directions from under the dragon scales. In the blink of an eye, they swept over a portion of the empty space. Moreover, from the looks of it, the eruption was far from over.

This large scale fire eruption caused even Xuan Kong Zi's expression to slightly change. He sensed that the Three Thousand Burning Flame seemed to have released all of the flames that it had absorbed over many years at this moment...

"What happened?"

Xuan Kong Zi's eyes flashed. He suddenly turned to where Xiao Yan was located, only to see that he and the Three Thousand Burning Flame had descended into silence. An instant later, Xuan Kong Zi seemed to have understood something. His expression gradually became grave as he exclaimed in a deep voice, "It is a soul battle... this fellow is really too bold."

"Bang!!"

A portion of the body belonging to the enormous dragon exploded while Xuan Kong Yi mused. An unusually terrifying, purple-black flame wave swept through like lightning manner. The sky-burning temperature caused the interior of the Star Region to become a sea of flames.

The purple-black fire sea split apart when it had reached a ten-foot-radius around the body of Xiao Yan and the Three Thousand Burning Flame's essence flame. It left behind an flame-free area at that spot before rushing into the distance.

"Qiu Ling, bring them and leave first!"

Xuan Kong Zi's expression had become a lot more serious as he sensed the terrifying temperature within the Star Region. The Three Thousand Burning Flame has absorbed so many years of flames. The might that it unleashed was mind-boggling. Even he did not dare to stay in this kind of place for too long. Regardless of how strong one's Dou Qi was, it would be extremely difficult to protect against the temperature of the Three Thousand Burning Flame.

Qiu Ling nodded his head with a grave expression when he heard Xuan Kong Li's command. He waved his sleeves at Cao Ying's trio, and a gentle breeze lifted the three of them before swiftly rushing them in the direction of the star region's exit.

"Teacher, there's still Xiao Yan!"

Cao Ying, who was being forcefully pulled away, hurriedly yelled.

Xuan Kong Zi tightly frowned. His focused on Xiao Yan, who was within the purple-black flames. The surrounding flames appeared cautious and did not surge toward him. However, if one were to remain in this place for too long, the temperature was high enough that an elite Dou Zun would not be able to last long.

“I should forcefully bring him away...”

Xuan Kong Zi finally clenched his teeth after his heart hesitated for a moment. Although breaking the condition Xiao Yan was in would cause him harm, there was no other choice. With Xiao Yan’s strength, he would not be able to hold out against such a burning temperature for long.

Xuan Kong Zi’s body moved while this thought flashed across his heart. After which, he rushed toward Xiao Yan. He appeared above Xiao Yan, and he was just about to act when a golden light rushed over. It ruthlessly smashed at his head.

This sudden attack caused Xuan Kong Zi to knit his eyebrows. He waved his sleeves and collided with the golden light figure. After which, he forced back the figure. He glanced over and saw the figure was the puppet that had helped Xiao Yan receive many Pill Lightnings.

“Dammit...”

Looking at the situation, it was obvious that the Sky Demon Puppet had treated him as an enemy. With Xiao Yan’s orders, the low intelligence of the Sky Demon Puppet only knew how to stubbornly execute its task of protecting Xiao Yan. Any actions that would harm Xiao Yan would be viewed as an enemy act.

Although the Sky Demon Puppet was unable to block Xuan Kong Zi, the attack earlier had caused him to lose his last chance because the enormous dragon body had emitted another ‘bang’ at this moment...

“Bang bang!”

A section of the dragon’s body exploded, and terrifying purple-black flames immediately swept toward Xuan Kong Zi from all directions, like the roar of a dragon.

Xuan Kong Zi’s eyes were tightly knit upon sensing just how terrifying the sea of fire was. His eyes were hesitant as he glanced at Xiao Yan below. If he were to leave at this moment, it was likely that Xiao Yan would end up dying.

“Why aren’t you leaving quickly? You will only be waiting for your death if you stay. That little fellow looks a little strange. It is likely that nothing untoward will happen to him.”

Old demon Qing Hua was unable to withstand the high temperature while Xuan Kong Zi was hesitating. His body hurriedly rushed away to get out of the Star Region. He did not forget to urge Xuan Kong Zi to leave when he passed him by.

Soon after the words of old demon Qing Hua sounded, a jade-green-colored flame suddenly poured out of Xiao Yan's body, like a cover. It slowly spread and coincidentally wrapped around him.

"Heavenly Flame huh..."

Xuan Kong Zi only relaxed upon seeing this. He glanced at the purple-black flame. It rumbled as it swept over while accompanying a line of fire that stretched endlessly. Finally, he ceased hesitating. From the looks of it, Xiao Yan clearly had his own plans. Xuan Kong Zi felt a little reassured. At the very least, Xiao Yan did not appear to be someone reckless while Xuan Kong Zi had observed him.

"Ugh, little fellow, since you insist on choosing this, you can only seek your own blessing..."

Xuan Kong Zi softly sighed. After which, he ceased remaining any longer as he turned around and rushed to the exit of the Star Region. His body flashed a couple of times as he glanced at the two experts from the Hall of Souls who had managed to get into the top ten. These two people did not possess a precious spatial jade plate like Old Mu Gu and the others. Hence, they could only quietly flee for their lives.

"Hmph."

Due to the chaos that had been created by the Hall of Souls, Xuan Kong Zi was filled with fury. He saw these two people sneaking around and immediately let out a cold snort. He waved his sleeves and a majestic force surged out. It wrapped around the both of them before throwing them into the purple-black sea of fire.

"Ah!"

The unlucky Hall of Souls experts had just fallen into a sea of fire when they emitted sharp, miserable cries. Dou Qi within their body erupted with all their might. However, within ten seconds, the Dou Qi was completely swallowed by the flames. The bodies of the two of them were turned into ashes that scattered within the blink of an eye.

"How ruthless..."

Old demon Qing Hua immediately raised his thumb to Xuan Kong Zi upon seeing what he did. However, after his words had just sounded, he sensed a fiery heat all over his body. He immediately let out a strange cry and no longer dared delay any longer. He went all out and shot to the exit of the Star Region.

Xuan Kong Zi turned his head and looked at the purple-black sea of fire that had spread over the entire Star Region. A circular, green-colored light rippled like a tree leaf in a large sea. No one knew just when it would sink.

“Ugh, little fellow, whatever happens next will depend on your good fortune...”

Xuan Kong Zi sighed in his heart. He looked at the continuous line of fire that was surging over. His body moved, and he rushed to the exit of the Star Region. After a flash, he fled from it.

After the final person had escaped from the Star Region, the region had become dead quiet. Purple-black flames spread over every part of the Star Region like a sea of fire. The terrifying temperature caused even space itself to distort...

.....

Currently, it was possible to see some rubble within Holy Pill City. Clearly, this place had experienced a big battle earlier.

The silver spatial door fluctuated in the sky above the Pill Tower. Immediately, numerous human figures fled miserably from it. There was even hot, purple-black flames spitting out the door, causing those watching to feel stunned.

“Close the Star Region!”

Xuan Kong Zi’s body flashed, and he sprang from the large spatial door. His eyes glanced into it, only to see the purple-black sea of flames swiftly moving closer. His expression sank as he cried out.

Xuan Yi and Tian Lei Zi by the side were startled when they heard his cry. However, upon seeing the grave expression on his face, they did not manage to say anything else. Their hand seals changed and waves of spatial ripples erupted. That large, silver door swiftly disappeared.

“Bang!”

A wave of purple-black flames spluttered out when the silver spatial door was about to disappear. It burned some of the experts from the Pill Tower until they withdrew. Miserable cries were emitted from their mouths.

“What happened?”

Xuan Yi and the other great head hurriedly asked. Their expressions had changed when they witnessed this scene.

“The body of the Three Thousand Burning Flame exploded and all of the flames it had absorbed over the many years scattered. Currently, the Star Region is likely a sea of fire. We need to strengthen the seal. Otherwise, if the Star Region breaks, Holy Pill City will be almost instantly annihilated.” Xuan Kong Zi solemnly replied.

Xuan Yi and Tian Lei Zi’s expressions changed upon hearing his explanation. The Three Thousand Burning Flame had absorbed the strength of the stars for a countless number of years in order to form such an enormous body. Now that it had completely erupted, its might was such that even they would have to temporarily seek shelter.

“That’s right, where is Xiao Yan?”

Xuan Yi’s eyes swept around before suddenly asking.

Xuan Kong Zi hesitated for a moment before replying, “He’s still in the Star Region.”

“What? Why didn’t you bring him out?” Xuan Yi’s expression drastically changed as she cried out furiously.

“He is engaging in a soul battle with the essence flame of the Three Thousand Burning Flame. Clearly, he intends to use this opportunity to refine it. If I were to forcefully pull him away, I would likely have caused him great harm.” Xuan Kong Zi sighed.

“Causing him some harm is better than dying inside.” Xuan Yi’s face showed her fury. Xiao Yan was Yao Chen’s disciple. If Yao Chen was to escape from captivity in the future and learn that Xiao Yan had died within the Star Region of the Pill Tower, it was likely that Yao Chen would no longer interact with the Pill Tower given his character. He might even come and seek justice in his anger.

“There is no need for you to be this anxious. Although Xiao Yan was engaged in a soul battle, he was still able to sense the changes of the outside world. Since he did not choose to withdraw, it is likely that he has his own plans. He is not a reckless person...” Tian Lei Zi by the side comforted.

Xuan Kong Zi bitterly laughed and said, “Relax, that little fellow possesses a couple of Heavenly Flames. Even if the Three Thousand Burning Flame completely erupts, it will not be able to do anything to him within a short period of time. We will go in and bring him out once the Star Region become a little calmer.”

“Hopefully we will not see a pile of ashes when we enter at that time. It is not as though you do not understand Yao Chen’s character. What can he not do when he is angry?”

Xuan Yi looked at the spot where the Star Region had shut. She finally waved her sleeves, turned around, and walked to the Pill Tower with some fury. Xuan Kong Zi and Tian Lei Zi could only helplessly shake their heads when they saw her storm off.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1205: Stalemate

“What did you say? The Three Thousand Burning Flame in the Star Region has erupted? Xiao Yan is still inside?”

The Little Fairy Doctor looked at the white-haired, old man in front of her while she was within a room within the Pill Tower. Her hand had shattered the table beside her into dust as she suddenly stood up. Her warm and alluring face was currently covered with an icy evilness that had been gone for a long time.

Tian Huo zun-zhe’s expression also changed slightly as he stood beside the Little Fairy Doctor.

Qiu Ling also bitterly laughed upon seeing such a great reaction from the Little Fairy Doctor. He cupped his hands together and said, “It is not as though we did not attempt to rescue Xiao Yan, but he was engaged in a soul battle with the Three thousand Burning Flame’s essence flame. He would have been seriously injured if we brought him away. Moreover, there is his puppet guarding him. It did not allow anyone to touch him.”

“With the strength of the giant head of the Pill Tower, it is likely that a puppet would not be able to stop him regardless of how strong it is, no?” The Little Fairy Doctor furiously replied. Although she didn’t possess a clear picture of the situation within the Pill Region, she could tell that it was definitely bad from the tense atmosphere of the Pill Tower. Moreover, Xiao Yan was alone within the Star Region. It was likely that he would not survive.

Qiu Ling also sighed in the face of the aggressive Little Fairy Doctor. He said, “Association head and the others have said that once the situation within the Star Region has become better in a few days, they will enter it and forcefully bring Xiao Yan out.”

“What if those who enter at that time fail to find him?” The Little Fairy Doctor’s eyebrows were vertical. A couple of days later? Even Xuan Kong Zi’s group did not dare to enter the Star Region at this moment. Would Xiao Yan be able to survive after having stayed in it?

The fury in the Little Fairy Doctor’s heart surged when she thought of this. Just when she was about to erupt in anger, Zi Yan by secretly pulled at her sleeve. She softly said, “Relax, Xiao Yan is still alive. I can sense it.”

The Little Fairy Doctor was startled upon hearing Zi Yan’s words. Her pretty eyes doubtfully looked at Zi Yan. A moment later, her tensed face finally relaxed. Although Zi

Yan was naughty, she was clearly aware of the gravity of the situation. Moreover, her relationship with Xiao Yan was very good. If Xiao Yan met with any accident, she would definitely not be as calm as she was now.

“I will look for your association heads three days from now. If they do not open the Star Region at that time, I will barge into it by myself!” The Little Fairy Doctor waved her sleeves and spoke in a deep voice.

“Ugh, aye. In that case, the old me shall take my leave first.”

Qiu Ling bitterly laughed and could only nod his head. At this moment, it was obvious that the Little Fairy Doctor was furious. If he said anything more, he might end up in a fight with her. At that moment, he did not dare to say anything more as he cupped his hands together and withdrew from the room.

“How can you sense him? He is separated from us.”

The Little Fairy Doctor turned her head, stared at Zi Yan, and asked when Qiu Ling left.

“I planted a dragon seal in his body. If any accident occurs to him, the dragon seal on my hand will also disappear.” Zi Yan spread her small hand. It was possible to see a golden-colored seal on her hand. At this moment, the symbol was emitting a faint golden light.

“Not only has the dragon seal not disappeared but it is even emitting a gold light. This means that his condition is quite good, and his life is not in any danger.” Zi Yan explained the seal in a serious tone.

The Little Fairy Doctor only felt the heavy stone pressing on her chest fall off after seeing the seal. She mused for a moment before her eyes were swung to the sky outside the Pill Tower. At this moment, there were quite a number of experts from the Pill Tower heavily guarding it.

“Even if this is the case, I cannot allow Xiao Yan to remain in that place alone. If he has not come out after three days, I will get the three great heads of the Pill Tower to open the Star Region again no matter what!”

While the outside world was a little chaotic because of the eruption of the Three Thousand Burning Flame, the interior of the Star Region was unusually quiet. Purple-black flames lingered over every corner of the Star Region, rising and burning. The entire Star Region was just like a gigantic furnace. The air was unbelievably hot. Ordinary experts would likely emit a ‘bang’ and autoignite into a fireball if they were to even inhale a breath of this air.

The eruption of the Three Thousand Burning Flame this time around had truly turned this Star Region into a deadly and forbidden place.

There was a green glow vaguely present within the endless sea of purple-black fire. If one were to look from a closer position, one would discover that it was a green-colored fire barrier. A figure was seated cross-legged in the flame. Both of the figure's eyes were shut as a golden-yellow Sky Demon Puppet with an expressionless face next to the figure.

The one seated cross-legged was naturally Xiao Yan. The current him was just like a monk in meditation. His body did not move, and even the aura that spread from his body was quite thin. At a glance, he appeared just like a person on the brink of death.

This place was an empty one filled with purple-black flames, causing it to be no different from the Star Region. However, the only thing different was that this place was not as quiet as the outside world. Instead, there was occasionally a furious roar and the sound of fires exploding.

If one followed the sound of the explosions and looked over, one could see a circular, green flame spreading apart. The interior of the fire barrier revealed Xiao Yan's somewhat illusory body seated on a lotus seat formed by the green flame. His body did not move. There was no change in his expression regardless of how the purple-black fire dragon struggled and strafed.

"Bang bang!"

Numerous enormous purple-black fire pillars violently collided with the jade-green fire barrier, causing the barrier to fluctuate and form numerous ripples. However, the pillars were ultimately unable to break the fire barrier.

"Lowly human, you dare compete in a life and death battle with me?"

The fire barrier's fortifications had not broken even after a long time. Moreover, the surrounding terrifying temperature appeared to not affect Xiao Yan. The Three Thousand Burning Flame involuntarily became a little irritable. For some unknown reason, it had vaguely sensed that its strength seemed to be weakening with the flow of time. Moreover, the thing that shocked it was that the strength of Xiao Yan within the fire barrier was quietly soaring at a very slow speed. It was like the strength within its body was being transferred to Xiao Yan's body in an unbelievable way.

This kind of transfer might be extremely slow, but it was happening. If this kind of exhaustion continued for a long period of time, it would sooner or later be unable to suppress Xiao Yan. At that time, it understood that Xiao Yan's retaliation would begin

This kind of change caused the Three Thousand Burning Flame to feel uneasy and irritable. However, regardless of how it screamed and attacked, Xiao Yan continued to

hide behind the fire barrier like a tortoise in its shell. He did not make any counter attacks.

“Rumble!”

The irritation caused the Three Thousand Burning Flame to grow unusually wild and violent. It went all out, urging the flame to erode the fire barrier. However, the effects that it had obtained only caused it to become even more fierce and violent.

Xiao Yan sensed the reason why the Three Thousand Burning Flame was becoming wilder and more violent. It was because its strength was disappearing with the flow of time. Moreover, its strength would gradually flow into Xiao Yan's body. This kind of mysterious thing should be related to the dragon seal. It was just as Zi Yan had mentioned. The dragon seal that she had planted in Xiao Yan was of a higher quality than the dragon seal of the Three Thousand Burning Flame. This might be the reason why the strengths of the two of them showed signs of strengthening and weakening respectively.

After having comprehended this point, Xiao Yan ended up relaxing. With his current strength, it was impossible for him to subdue the Three Thousand Burning Flame. Fortunately, with his defenses, this weakened essence flame would be unable to do anything to him. All he needed to do now was to wait quietly. Once the strength of the Three Thousand Burning Flame had transferred to his body, he would be able to turn the situation around and subdue it in one attempt!

This would be the only chance Xiao Yan had to succeed. Even the slightest recklessness would cause him to lose this chance and cause the situation to turn into a miserable one.

Xiao Yan involuntarily and coldly trembled the moment he thought about being controlled by the Three Thousand Burning Flame after he failed. He would be better off dead. Therefore, he must not lose no matter what...

Although this speed would require a long while before he could gain the strength to counter attack, this was all he could do. As long as he calmed his heart, victory was certain.

After years of training, the feeling of impatience would naturally not appear in Xiao Yan at such a critical juncture. Everything was tilted in a manner that favored Xiao Yan. All he needed to do was wait until the day he would fully erupt.

There was no concept of time within this spiritual space. Hence, Xiao Yan was unaware of the flow of time. The only thing he knew was that the Three Thousand Burning Flame was weakening by the day while he was growing stronger...

With the gradual flow of time, even the irritation in the eyes of the Three Thousand Burning Flame gradually revealed panic following this strange transformation. It also knew that the longer things were delayed the more unfavorable the situation would be for it. However, even it ended up involuntarily feeling helpless in the face of Xiao Yan's tortoise shell defense.

Its defense gradually weakened, but Xiao Yan's defense was strengthening by the day.

This battle tested one's patience and will.

Time swiftly passed like the sand between one's fingers. Xiao Yan had difficulty estimating the flow of time within this emptiness. The only thing he could do was focus and calm his mind, feeling the soul that was filled with spirituality within the space that was filled with purple-black flames.

This kind of bitter wait with a calm heart continued before it suddenly ended.

Xiao Yan, who had kept his eyes shut within the spiritual space, slowly opened them. This time around, his eyes no longer displayed the calmness that they usually did. Instead, a faint smile gradually surged into them.

"Now, it's my turn..."

Xiao Yan, who was seated on the fire lotus, looked at the sluggish Three Thousand Burning Flame outside the fire barrier. He slightly smiled and slowly got up. A sharp aura swept out like a storm at this moment!

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1206: Subdue

The moment Xiao Yan stood up, the dragon eyes of the Three Thousand Burning Flame, within the purple-black sea of fire, immediately showed a panic expression flashing through them. An uneasiness suddenly covered its heart.

Xiao Yan waved his hand amid the anxious eyes of the Three Thousand Burning Flame. The surrounding fire barrier slowly shrank before transforming into a faint, green fire glow that covered his body. After which, he stepped forward. A fire wave was formed where his feet landed as he slowly walked toward the Three Thousand Burning Flame.

"Roar!"

A furious roar was finally emitted from the Three Thousand Burning Flame after seeing that Xiao Yan had finally moved. It widened its enormous dragon mouth and a large fire

pillar shot out like a volcano. However, the strength of this current fire pillar was clearly inferior to what it was before.

Xiao Yan smiled in the face the Three Thousand Burning Flame's attack. He gently waved a sleeve and a jade-green fire pillar shot out from it. After which, it collided with the other fire pillar. The purple-black fire pillar lasted for an instant during the intense collision before collapsing. The remaining green fire pillar smashed into the Three Thousand Burning Flame's body. The flame that was blasted apart caused a miserable cry to be emitted.

"The current you is too weak..."

Xiao Yan gently clenched his hand. He sensed the great strength that was present when he raised his hand and a joy involuntarily surged into his heart. This beast had acted mighty during this period of time. It had repeatedly mocked him, tried to force him to reveal himself, and told him to meet it in battle. Now, it was time for the situation to be reversed.

"Lowly human, do not act so arrogantly!"

The Three Thousand Burning Flame was so furious that even its eyes had turned a complete red. A furious roar exploded over this space like thunder. Immediately, the purple-black flames erupted, transforming into a countless number of small fire dragons that roared as they violently charged at Xiao Yan.

"Rumble!"

The fire dragons exploded against Xiao Yan's body. Terrifying hot air waves continued to spread. A sea of fire covered the area where Xiao Yan had stood earlier.

"Hu..."

The originally weary Three Thousand Burning Flame began to pant after unleashing such a large attack. Its dragon's eyes looked at the sea of fire in the air. Before it could sigh in relief, it was shocked to see a figure slowly walking out of the sea of fire. That figure appeared like a descending fire god under the backdrop of the surrounding flame.

Xiao Yan's face was slowly lifted into a smile as he stood in the sea of fire. He raised his hand gently and the dragon seal on his palm shook. It erupted with a shocking golden light.

The golden light was just like a sun had risen within the spiritual space. The surrounding purple-black sea of fire appeared to have suffered a powerful suction force that could not be blocked under the shine of this golden light. It suddenly surged into the dragon seal. Within a couple of blinks, this sea of fire had completely disappeared within the seal. At the same time, a purple-black flame gradually seeped out of Xiao Yan's arm.

The sea of fire scattered. Only the Three Thousand Burning Flame and Xiao Yan were facing off within this spiritual space. However, a terrified expression had surged into the eyes of the Three Thousand Burning Flame. Its enormous body continued to pull back.

“You have lost...”

Xiao Yan slightly smiled as he studied the Three Thousand Burning Flame, which had revealed a terrified expression as it continued to pull back. Xiao Yan smile grew. A golden light surged on his palm. Within a couple of whistles, the light caught up with the Three Thousand Burning Flame, and the light started to pulled it back toward the dragon seal as it roared and struggled.

The enormous body of the Three Thousand Burning Flame swiftly shrunk as it came closer to the dragon seal. In the end, it transformed into a purple-black fire glow that was absorbed by the golden light being emitted from the dragon seal on Xiao Yan’s palm.

Xiao Yan finally sighed in relief as he looked at the Three Thousand Burning Flame that had disappeared into his hand. It would not have withdrawn in this competition of will. It would not show signs of withdrawing regardless of how disproportionate their strengths were...

“Break!”

Xiao Yan raised his head, looked at this circular spiritual space, and faintly commanded.

The surrounding space immediately began to fluctuate after his voice sounded. Immediately, a cracking sound appeared. The space transformed into countless numbers of spatial fragments as it burst apart...

The moment the spiritual realm was blasted apart, Xiao Yan, who had been seated within the purple-black flame-filled Star Region, slowly opened his eyes.

A jade-green and purple-black flame flashed across his dark-black eyes as they were opened, causing him to appear exceptionally strange.

Xiao Yan, who had opened his eyes, immediately looked at the small purple-black fire dragon. At this moment, the eyes of the dragon had already lost their luster, causing it to appear a little sluggish.

Xiao Yan softly sighed when he saw its eyes. This kind of battle was such that one party would have to die for the other to survive. There was no third option. He was able to let out a harsh sigh now. However, if the Three Thousand Burning Flame had obtained victory, it would likely proudly incinerate his body into ashes. No other emotions would have been present.

A life and death battle was cruel. So-called good and evil did not exist in such a battle.

Xiao Yan stood up and slowly walked to the small fire dragon. He placed his hand on the its forehead and a suction force surged. The dragon transformed into extremely deep-purple-black flames that slowly flew up.

Xiao Yan softly sighed as he looked at this cluster of purple-black flames. This was the essence flame of the Three Thousand Burning Flame that he had dreamed of. He had traveled a great distance from the Black Corner Region to the Central Plains for it, undergoing many hardships in the process. At this moment, he had finally achieved his desire.

“Relax, follow me. I will not humiliate your reputation on the Heavenly Flame Ranking...”

Xiao Yan softly muttered to himself. After which, he widened his mouth and swallowed the cluster of purple-black flames into his stomach.

The essence flame had just entered his body when a wave of searing heat quietly spread out from within. Xiao Yan swiftly crossed his legs and sat down. A jade-green flames and purple-black flames spluttered out from all of his pores.

Xiao Yan had successfully obtained the essence flame of the Three Thousand Burning Flame. Currently, he needed to completely refine it and subsequently merge it with the Glazed Lotus Heart Flame. He would then need to activate the Flame Mantra and evolve it once again!

Although Xiao Yan had obtained control of the Three Thousand Burning Flame due to the existence of the dragon seal, this flame was quite high on the Heavenly Flame Ranking. It had been formed after a countless number of years, causing it to possess a pride that could not be eroded easily. Quite some time would be needed in order to refine it.

Back then, Xiao Yan had spent two years underground in order to refine the Fallen Heart Flame. It might not take so long this time around, but it would likely not be something that could be settled within one to two days.

The jade-green flame cover around Xiao Yan had slowly paled the moment he had sat down and shut his eyes. Finally, it disappeared...

The purple-black sea of fire that permeated the star region immediately surged over after the fire barrier disappeared. However, just when the flames were about to reach a ten-foot-radius from Xiao Yan, they began to hurriedly split apart. After which, they obediently lingered around him, as though the flames were worshipping him.

Xiao Yan might have dodged the sea of fire, but the Sky Demon Puppet by his side gradually emitted a faint golden light due to it having lost the protection of the barrier.

Although it was still within a ten-foot-radius of Xiao Yan, the temperature of the Star Region was so high that it was frightening. The place appeared just like a furnace. Xiao Yan was immune to the heat, but it was not. Golden-colored liquid continued to drip down its body. With this golden liquid rolling down, the bright-golden color on its body slowly changed to a dim-golden color. At a glance, it was even deeper and more mysterious.

From the looks of it, the majestic lightning strength the Sky Demon Puppet had absorbed before was being refined naturally by the Star Region furnace...

Although Xiao Yan clearly understood that refining the Three Thousand Burning Flame would require a long time, he did not expect half a year to pass after he shut his eyes.

During this half a year, the Star Region continued to remain quiet as a region of the dead, but the area outside of the Star Region was incredibly noisy.

The third day after the Star Region had been shut, the Little Fairy Doctor had insisted on asking the three great heads to open the Star Region to rescue Xiao Yan. The three great heads were unable to stop her and with Xuan Yi mediating, the Star Region was opened on the third day. However, a terrifying sea of fire surged out like a prehistoric beast the moment the door opened. Had the three great heads not been prepared, it would likely have caused a great disaster.

With this situation having occurred, the Little Fairy Doctor was unable to request the three great heads to open the door again despite feeling extremely anxious in her heart. Fortunately, Zi Yan still had her ability to sense him. Otherwise, she would likely have difficulty enduring the torment during this period of time.

Around one month after the door had been opened the first time, the three great heads once again took the initiative to open the Star Region. This time around, Xuan Kong Zi had entered by himself. However, he ended up fleeing miserably after having been inside for less than five minutes. Due to the Star Region being shut, the temperature was unbelievably high. Even with his strength, he was merely able to travel a thousand meters before being unable to endure any longer. All he could do was flee.

Everyone's hearts gradually sank when they saw Xuan Kong Zi's miserable state. Even with his strength, he was unable last long within the Star Region. There was no need to even talk about Xiao Yan.

However, while everyone was expecting the worse, the Little Fairy Doctor's group were desperately grasping the final straw. This straw was the dragon seal on Zi Yan's hand. Currently, their only hope was the existence of this dragon seal. If that dragon seal were to suddenly disappear one day, it was likely that the Little Fairy Doctor would collapse...

With the flow of time, an increasing number of people began to cease holding any hope that Xiao Yan was alive. Even Xuan Kong Zi and the others could only quietly sigh. Who would have expected the champion of this Pill gathering to end up with such a fate?

While a countless number of people were letting out hushed sighs, the interior of the death-like Star Region emitted a slight fluctuation for the first time...

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Read Battle Through the Heavens - Chapter 1211: Yi Chen

Chapter 1211: Yi Chen

There was a plaza built from smooth granite outside of the Pill Tower. Usually, the human traffic did not come to a halt around here. This spot was also a place in Holy Pill City where a large crowd was gathering.

However, at this moment, the human flow that was suppose to constantly be moving, had gathered into an enormous crowd. There was an empty area in the middle of these people. Nearly a hundred figures were standing straight in this empty ground. The cold auras that vaguely spread from them caused the expressions of quite a number of people to change. At a glance, one could tell that these were no ordinary people. It was obvious that they were full of ill intent from the way they had arrived in a high profile manner.

“They look like people from the Profound Xuan Sect?”

“Could that gray-clothed elder leading them be the chief of the Profound Xuan Sect, Chen Tian Nan? It is unexpected that even this old demon has personally come. What are they planning to do?”

“It is rumored that they seem to be after Xiao Yan. Rumor has it that the junior chief of the Profound Xuan Sect had been killed by Xiao Yan in the Pill Realm. This old demon should be here to take revenge.”

“No wonder they are covered with so much killing intent. Looks like the matter today will not end nicely.”

The expression in the eyes of the gray-clothed elder at the leader’s spot of the group turned cold upon hearing the numerous private conversations around him. His eyes were filled with a dense chill as they swept over the crowd. The people at the spots where his eyes swept over felt their heart turn cold. They hurriedly shut their mouths. The Profound Xuan Sect were not good people. It was not rare for them to draw their

blades at the first sign of disagreement. Moreover, they took revenge for any offense. Whoever offended them would definitely end up with an extremely miserable fate.

“Chief Chen, this is the Pill Tower. Just what are you planning to do by leading so many people with great killing intent over?”

A cold cry was suddenly transmitted from the Pill Tower while everyone was being deterred by Chen Tian Nan expression. Immediately, an elderly figure led many experts from the Pill Tower and swiftly surged out. After which, they stood around the square. Everyone took a look and found that it was the First Elder of the Pill Tower, Qiu Ling.

“Elder Qiu Ling, you need not use your Pill Tower to put pressure on the old me. Other people might be afraid of this, but the old me isn’t.” Chen Tian Nan’s eyes were ice-cold as they stared at Qiu Ling. He said, “My son died to the hands of Xiao Yan. Today, the old me shall leave some ruthless words. I am here to look for him to accompany my son in death!”

Qiu Ling did not frown. He replied in a deep voice, “I have long since said that you can go and look for that old bastard Mu Gu from the Hall of Souls regarding this matter.”

“That old bastard Mu Gu might have some responsibility, but Xiao Yan is also one of the murders. Hand him to the old me and the old me will leave immediately!” Chen Tian Nan coldly demanded.

“What do you treat the Pill Tower as? Must we hand him over just because you say so? You, Chen Tian Nan, still do not possess such prestige!” Qiu Ling furiously cried out when he saw that this old fellow was extremely stubborn.

“Elder Qiu Ling really acts in a mighty manner. No matter how one puts it, the Profound Xuan Sect is also considered one of the three lower sects of my Profound Sky Sect. If we cannot even take revenge for the son of a chief, who will trust our Profound Sky Sect in the future?” A figure slowly stepped out from behind Chen Tian Nan and faintly laughed after Qiu Ling’s words sounded.

“Who are you?”

Qiu Ling’s eyes narrowed as he stared at the figure who had stepped forward. The person seemed quite young. He was tall with an extremely handsome face that looked like that of a woman. However, there was some violence hidden between his brows. This caused his excellent appearance to possess a darkness.

“Sky Profound Sect, Yi Chen.”

That handsome man slightly smiled. His demeanor was quite extraordinary. However, when this simple name sounded, it caused everyone to feel a stern and chilling killing intent.

“Sky Profound Sect, Yi Chen?” Qiu Ling was startled when he heard Yi Chen’s name. He immediately seemed to have recalled something and began to frown.

“Yi Chen? Could it be the Yi Chen known as Demon Yi in the Profound Sky Sect?”

The human crowd also turned into an uproar because of the name of this handsome man. The gazes that were looking at this man revealed fear. That manner was as though this Yi Chen was some fierce beast from prehistoric times.

The name Demon Yi was quite renowned across the Central Plains. Moreover, this name was a fierce one that had been accumulated from a countless number of bloody killings. Within the territory controlled by the Profound Sky Sect, the fierce name of Demon Yi was sufficient to cause one to lose all courage from simply hearing his name.

Compared to this fierce name, Xiao Yan’s reputation was far inferior to this person across Central Plains had Xiao Yan not obtained the champion spot of the Pill Gathering.

This Yi Chen was known as the most outstanding disciple of the Profound Sky Sect within a century. Of course, with his current position within the Profound Sky Sect, even some Elders would have to be respectful when facing him. Everyone knew that with this person’s strength and ruthless tactics, he would definitely become the next chief of the Profound Sky Sect. Although there were some other competitors within the sect, no one had ever imagined that the others would truly be able to compete with this person, whose viciousness caused even the chief of the Profound Sky Sect to feel his heart become chilly.

The strength of Yi Chen was also extremely frightening when compared with his fierce reputation. The method in which the Profound Sky Sect groomed its disciples was extremely bloody and cruel. It was rumored that every generation of direct disciples would have to enter the forbidden ground of the sect after having trained until a certain level. At that place, these people, who were usually brothers with the same teacher, needed to kill each other. Through this method, the one who eventually walked out of the forbidden ground would become the true core disciple of the sect.

Moreover, the Qi Method of the Profound Sky Sect was extremely cruel and overbearing. They were able to forcefully swallow other people’s Dou Qi. The precondition was that one must swallow it together with the other party’s flesh.

Those who finally walked out of the forbidden ground would definitely be filled with a bloody scent because the Dou Qi and the flesh of those brothers in training, forever left within the forbidden ground, would become the final victor’s nourishment.

Yi Chen was the only one who walked out of the forbidden ground of the Profound Sky Sect in this generation. Adding this to his frequent battles and killings for the Profound Sky Sect during these years, countless numbers of experts had died to his hands.

Moreover, his strength had swiftly soared during these killings. At this moment, he had become one of the few people in history of the Profound Sky Sect who had reached the peak of the Dou Zong class at thirty. Moreover, he even showed the terrifying traces of having a foot in the Dou Zun class.

If one were to describe the Hall of Souls as mysterious and unpredictable, this Profound Sky Sect would truly be bloody and cruel. However, this world was ultimately one where the strong ate the weak. This was merely magnified many times within the Profound Xuan Sect. Moreover, there were signs that the Profound Xuan Sect was growing stronger, making it obvious that this kind of cruel selection method was indeed an alternative way to train.

Of course, the Profound Sky Sect's Qi Method of being able to swallow other people's flesh to strengthen one's strength might be overbearing, but it came with quite a great sequela. All those who had practiced this Qi Method until its peak would eventually end up in a miserable death through a backlash. Hence, this thing was like a catalyst that drained one's life force in order to obtain great strength. Although it was temporary, one would at least shine brightly once. Perhaps this was the thought in the hearts of the previous chiefs of the Profound Sky Sect.

"Elder Qiu Ling, if one really talks about this matter, it can be considered a family matter of uncle Chen. He must definitely take revenge for his son's death. It would be a little inappropriate for the Pill Tower to intervene."

The smile on Yi Chen's handsome face did not change even a little as the private conversations sparked to life around him. His eyes stared at Qiu Ling as he spoke with a grin.

"The old me has already said that Xiao Yan is not the one who killed Chen Xian. It is Old Mu Gu. You are seeking out the wrong target." Qiu Ling replied in a deep voice.

"If Xiao Yan had not seriously injured my son, they would have been to escape from Old Mu Gu's vicious hands. No matter how one puts it, this matter is related to Xiao Yan. Today, my Profound Xuan Sect will not let this matter rest if there is no accountability!" Chen Tian Nan's eyes were as vicious as snakes as he spoke in a dark and cold manner.

"Are you threatening my Pill Tower?" Qiu Ling's face sank as he coldly asked.

"Ugh, Elder Qiu. The Pill Tower and the Hall of Souls have been enemies for many years. My Profound Xuan Sect has been maintaining its neutral stance. If there are some matters that are not resolved properly, you might end up pushing a hidden alliance to form with the other party. This is not a good thing for the Pill Tower." Yi Chen sighed softly as he threatened.

Even Qiu Ling's expression had changed a little this time around. He might not be concerned about the words other people spoke, but this Yi Chen was basically the next chief of the Profound Sky Sect. Therefore, his words contained some weight. Although the Pill Tower was strong, a large faction like the Profound Sky Sect was also extremely powerful. There would be some trouble if one ended up offending them.

"I would advise you to say less of such words. Moreover, with the status of Chief Chen, he would likely look extremely bad if word of him attacking a member of the younger generation were to spread, no?" Qiu Ling spoke in a deep voice.

"The old me does not care about whatever younger generation or now..." Chen Tian Nan coldly laughed. However, before his gritting teeth voice could say everything, Yi Chen by the side extended his hand and halted him. After which, he smiled and said, "Since Elder Qiu Ling has put it in this manner, we shall not forcefully take him today on account of the Pill Tower's face."

Chen Tian Nan became anxious when he heard this. However, he saw a dense smile surfacing on the corner of Yi Chen's mouth. At this moment, Yi Chen's voice suddenly resounded across the entire area while being accompanied by powerful Dou Qi.

"In that case, I shall establish a battle stage here today and invite that Pill Gathering champion friend, Xiao Yan, to spar. May I know if that well-known champion of the Pill Gathering has the courage to receive my challenge?"

Qiu Ling's expression changed upon hearing this trap. Yi Chen's fierce reputation was something everyone present was aware of. If Xiao Yan were to receive it, it would be difficult to predict whether he would be able to live.

"This fellow. What a vicious tactic."

Qiu Ling quietly cursed in his heart. He was just about to let out a deep cry when he discovered the space in front of him had suddenly become a little distorted. A skinny figure was partially visible in front of the many stunned gazes as it slowly appeared. Immediately, Qiu Ling quietly cried out "this is bad" in his heart.

The figure slowly appeared while a calm laugh swept over the square like a breeze.

"Since you insist, Xiao Yan would blacken the name of the Pill Gathering champion if I withdraw. In that case, this challenge..."

"I will receive it..."

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1212: Fight

Yi Chen's pretty face did not reveal any surprise as he watched the young figure slowly appear in front of Qiu Ling. He gently smiled and asked, "You are that Xiao Yan?"

Xiao Yan did not reply. His eyes were calm as he stared at this handsome man in front of him. The rich bloody scent on the Yi Chen's body caused his brows to slightly twitch. This person was clearly vicious. Just how much blood must his hands be dyed with in order to obtain such a powerful stench.

"Xiao Yan, do not be provoked by him. This Yi Chen is not a friendly character!"

Qiu Ling behind Xiao Yan slowly informed him.

"The other party has already put up a challenge. Can I still reject the battle?" Xiao Yan slightly smiled as he wondered aloud.

Qiu Ling was momentarily dull upon hearing this. He also understood that it was impossible to mediate this matter. Although Xiao Yan might appear gentle on the surface, the pride within his heart was quite great. It would be alright if one treated him politely. However, if one were to display a mocking enmity, the attitude that the person would receive would likely not be good.

"Do your best, Xiao Yan."

A lovely laugh that caused one's bones to grow numb suddenly sounded behind Qiu Ling. Everyone looked over, only to see the long absent Cao Ying standing beautifully beside Qiu Ling. Her ample, extremely well-proportioned yet delicate body caused the eyes of a countless number of men to reveal a trace of fiery heat. The allure of this enchantress was really too shocking.

"Hee hee, there is a good show today. The battle between the champion of the Pill Gathering and the demon of the Profound Sky Sect. This can be considered an extremely rare top level battle between members of the younger generation. I wonder just who will be victorious..."

"I think that Xiao Yan will likely lose. This Yi Chen might only be at the peak of the Dou Zong class, but I have heard that this fellow has successfully escaped from some Dou Zun experts a couple of times. It is likely impossible for him to do so if he does not possess some genuine ability."

"That's right, Xiao Yan specializes in pill refinement after all and not in this kind of Dou Qi battle."

"Chi, that may not be the case. Xiao Yan was able to remain in the Star Region for over half a year. Who dares to say that he does not possess any trump cards?"

Seeing the two similarly outstanding young people in the square, the surrounding crowd immediately erupted into waves of private conversations. Clearly, they were anticipating this big battle.

A dense smile appeared on Yi Chen's handsome face in the face of the voices being emitted. An unusually bright-red tongue gently licked his lips. At a glance, he appeared to be just like a wild beast that was about to have its meal, causing one's pores to open.

"Uncle Chen, I will represent you in the fight. This is alright, no?" Yi Chen turned his head, glanced at Chen Tian Nan by his side, and smiled as he asked.

"As long as you can kill this brat, the Profound Xuan Sect will definitely stand on your side during the chief selection in the future." A ferocious expression flashed across Chen Tian Nan's eyes as he spoke in a dark, dense voice.

The smile on Yi Chen's face became even richer when he heard Chen Tian's promise. He softly laughed, "I'll do as you wish. Moreover, I am also extremely interested in the flesh of this Pill Gathering champion..." Yi Chen's gently stepped forward in front of everyone's eyes after his words sounded. After which, he walked to the middle of the square. His eyes contained a bloody glow as they stared at Xiao Yan as he said, "One's limbs has no eyes during a battle. Come if you are mentally prepared. Of course, you can find an excuse and hide under the protection of the Pill Tower. If this is the case, I might not be able to do anything to you today."

Xiao Yan smiled upon hearing Yi Chen's words. He said, "There is no need to say such provoking words. Since I have already revealed myself, I will naturally not shrink back."

"Good, you are worthy of being the Pill Gathering champion. This demeanor is something that no one can compare with." Yi Chen laughed. However, his laughter contained a bloodiness.

Xiao Yan ignored Yi Chen's wild-beast-like eyes. He gently shifted his feet and walked to the middle of the square. Xiao Yan had yet to fight since he had left the star Region. If someone were to deliver himself to be a test subject, he would naturally not reject him.

The name Demon Yi was one that Xiao Yan had heard of. Moreover, from the way this person had reached the peak of the Dou Zong class at this age, Xiao Yan could tell that his fierce reputation was indeed not obtained from mere boasting. However, this person, whom others saw as holding sway among the younger generation, did not appear to have reached the stage where he could dominate the younger generation from Xiao Yan's point of view.

He had seen too many geniuses over the years.

"Ha ha..."

The smile on Yi Chen's face became even richer when he saw Xiao Yan walking over. His foot stomped on the ground and an unusual force surged. Immediately, the ground trembled. The surrounding people hurriedly retreated.

Following the retreat of these people, a stone stage, around two hundred feet in size, rose from the ground. After which, it slowly came to a stop when it was five feet above the ground.

"We will use this as the boundary. Whoever leaves it will have lost." Chen Yi laughed.

"Agreed." Xiao Yan gently nodded.

A crimson color flashed across Yi Chen's eyes when he saw Xiao Yan nod. What he wanted to do was not force Xiao Yan out of the stone stage. Instead, Yi Chen wanted to kill him. The reason he was doing this was to allow Xiao Yan and Qiu Ling to relax a little. He would never stop a battle with anyone unless he saw blood. Otherwise, the name Demon Yi would really be nothing but child's play.

"Relax, I will allow you to quickly forget about pain. You will thank me..."

A savage smile was lifted on Yi Chen's face as he looked at Xiao Yan a couple dozen feet away from him. Immediately, his feet stomped on the ground. One could hear a 'zoom' sound as his body disappeared.

"What rapid speed!"

Waves of exclamations sounded from outside the stone stage when everyone saw Yi Chen disappear.

Xiao Yan in the arena did not move. An instant later, his eyes became chilly. A swinging kick that possessed great strength cut through the air and violently flew toward a certain space behind him.

"Bang!"

The leg brought about numerous afterimages as a figure strangely appeared when it landed on that space. The figure raised his hand and forcefully received this kick from Xiao Yan. After which, he let out a furious cry as his hand turned into a claw. A majestic blood-red Dou Qi surged out his body in all directions at this moment. This fellow had used all his strength at the beginning of the fight. From the looks of it, it was obvious that he intended to use his fastest speed to kill Xiao Yan.

Yi Chen's hand grabbed Xiao Yan's leg and a ferocious smile was immediately lifted on his face.

"Allow me to try whether your flesh is different from that of an ordinary person!"

“Devouring Blood Bone Transforming Hand!”

A cold cry sounded and an extremely frightening suction force suddenly erupted from Yi Chen’s hand. Under this suction force, the blood within Xiao Yan’s body had become a little chaotic. It appeared as though it was about to break away his body.

Xiao Yan’s eyes became slightly cold upon sensing this. His heart let out a cold cry and the Three Thousand Lotus Heart Flame circulated around his body. After which, it followed that suction force and surged out.

“Chi chi!”

Waves of white fog suddenly erupted from the hand Yi Chen was using to grab Xiao Yan’s leg. Yi Chen’s expression drastically changed. He hurriedly withdrew his hand and pulled back. Lowering his head, he saw that his palm had been charred black. If not for his vast, mighty Dou Qi defense, it was likely that his hand would have been crippled.

“This is a Heavenly Flame, huh...”

Yi Chen’s bright-red tongue licked his lips. His heart let out a cold snort. He aimed his hand at Xiao Yan and suddenly clenched it.

“Blood Explosion!”

A dense blood glow suddenly erupted from Yi Chen’s palm when his cry sounded. Immediately, an unusual ripple spread from it.

That strange ripple spread extremely quickly. Within the blink of an eye, it had completely wrapped around Xiao Yan, who had suddenly sensed it. At this moment, the blood within his body had a boiling feeling with the intention of bursting his blood vessels.

“This person is filled with evil skills. He does possess such ability...”

Xiao Yan’s arm shook abruptly when he sensed the change of the blood within his body. A purple-brown flame swiftly surged out and wrapped around him. The unusual fluctuation scattered upon coming into contact with the Three Thousand Lotus Heart Flame.

A solemnness also flashed across Yi Chen’s eyes when he saw that Xiao Yan did not show the slightest activity. This attack of his was such that experts who had reached the five star Dou Zong level would have their blood forcefully pulled out if they were careless. However, it did not even manage to affect Xiao Yan’s body even a little.

“No wonder he is able to become the champion of the Pill Gathering. He does have some ability... forget it, it is best not to let it drag on for too long. I'll finish him off. Otherwise some other situation might occur.”

A bloodthirsty crimson color flashed across Yi Chen's face when this thought flashed across his heart. He inhaled a deep breath of air, and his hand seal suddenly changed.

Following the rapid change of Yi Chen's hand seal, his body gradually shrank in front of the many stunned gazes present. Waves of Blood Qi gushed out of all his pores, causing his entire being to look like a blood person. His appearance was terrifying.

“Xiao Yan, be careful. This is the Great Blood Agglomeration Skill of the Profound Sky Sect. It relies on the evaporation of one's blood to temporarily strengthen oneself!” Cao Ying outside of the stone stage became worried when she saw Yi Chen's appearance. She hurriedly cried out in a delicate voice.

“Xiao Yan, it ends here!”

The corner of Yi Chen's mouth revealed a ferocious smile while the Dou Qi in his body swiftly soared. Having used the Great Blood Agglomeration Skill, it was hard for him to find anyone who could match him below the Dou Zun class. It would be an easy matter to finish Xiao Yan off!

“Bang!”

Yi Chen's foot stomped on the ground. Numerous arm-thick cracks swiftly spread out. Within the blink of an eye, they had covered the entire stone stage. The space in front of Yi Chen became distorted as he once again disappeared.

Xiao Yan's brows twitched when Yi Chen's body disappeared. His feet swiftly took two steps back and a redness immediately flashed across his eyes. Yi Chen was just like a blood-red ghost that flashed and appeared in front of Xiao Yan. Yi Chen's five fingers formed a claw-like shape. His sharp nails were just like blades filled with a densely cold aura.

“Hand your flesh to me!”

Yi Chen revealed a bloodthirsty and cruel expression to Xiao Yan, who was in close proximity. Yi Chen's hand claw violently grabbed at the lethal point on Xiao Yan's heart.

“Get lost!”

Xiao Yan's eyes revealed a chill as he looked at Yi Chen, who was filled with a bloodiness. A thunder-like explosive cry erupted from the tip of his tongue. Immediately, a nine star Dou Zong aura that was boosted from the Flame Mantra and the Heavenly Flames finally erupted at this moment without holding back!

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1213: Thanks for Conceding

A vast and mighty aura surged out of Xiao Yan's body in all directions like an erupting volcano at this moment. The ground immediately formed countless numbers of cracks amid a cracking sound!

The powerful aura that erupted from Xiao Yan also caused Yi Chen, who was in close proximity, to be shocked. Before he could recover, a fist that was wrapped by a purple-brown flame tore through space almost instantly, and it ruthlessly smashed against his hand claw.

"Bang!"

Incomparably powerful wind ripples suddenly swept out at this moment. A layer of the hard granite floor was sent flying.

The breeze carried some rock dust as it scattered. Immediately, everyone saw Yi Chen's figure tremble within the battleground at this moment. He took some steps back before stabilizing his body. Immediately, numerous uproars involuntarily erupted.

"Chief, it seems that something is not quite right. The aura of this fellow is much stronger compared to back then. Young master Yi..." An old man behind Chen Tian Nan slightly frowned as he spoke. It was surprisingly that elite Dou Zun following behind Chen Xian back then.

Chen Tian Nan knit his brows when he heard this. He said, "There should not be a problem. Regardless of how strong that brat is, he is merely a nine star Dou Zong. It is not as though there haven't been any nine star Dou Zong who have died to Yi Chen's hands during these years."

The old man could only slightly nod and cease speaking when he saw heard Chen Tian Nan's response.

"Nine star Dou Zong?"

Yi Chen's hand slightly curled after stabilizing his body. A blood glow surged, causing the searing pain on his hand to gradually weaken. His eyes were quite gloomy as he stared at Xiao Yan across from him. However, his heart was a little shaken. Based on what he knew, Xiao Yan's strength should only be that of a four or five star Dou Zong. Why was it that his strength had suddenly soared at this moment?

A nine star Dou Zong was slightly different when compared to his strength. Moreover, the most important thing was that he might appear young, but anyone who knew him

was aware that he was already older than thirty. He had ten years more than Xiao Yan to train. However, the current gap between the two was just this tiny bit. This was a serious blow to Yi Chen, who was usually extremely proud.

Moreover, even with Yi Chen's talent, he was able to reach the peak of the Dou Zong class at such an age only because of the evil Qi Method of the Profound Sky Sect, relying on swallowing flesh to obtain Dou Qi. Although this method might be strong, it had terrible repercussions. In other words, he had used all of his future life force in order to obtain this current strength. He had thought, that with this strength, he would be all-powerful among those of the same generation. However, Xiao Yan's sudden appearance told him a cruel reality. He had not obtained the kind of strength he had wanted from what he had paid...

"I have experienced killing since I was young, and I have killed countless numbers of people with my hands. After staking the remainder of my life, how is it possible for me to be unable to compare with this brat?"

A crimson color that caused one's heart to turn cold gradually surged into Yi Chen's eyes. His eyes stared at Xiao Yan in a dense manner. The killing intent within them was about to solidify.

"This person must be killed today!"

A roar that was filled with killing intent resounded within his heart. Yi Chen's hand was suddenly clenched. Blood Qi lingered over it before agglomerating into a blood-colored long spear in his palm. Both of his eyes gradually turned a blood-red color. Anyone who witnessed this scene was aware that this Devil Yi from the Profound Sky Sect, with a fierce reputation, was preparing to kill someone.

The blood spear agglomerated and a bloody scent, rich to the point of causing one to puke, slowly spread out of Yi Chen's body. Looking from a distance, the Blood Qi spread like a Killing God descending to the world.

"Kill!"

A low and deep roar that was filled with killing intent rolled from Yi Chen's throat. His body disappeared in a flash. An instant later, there was a ripple in the space beside Xiao Yan. A sharp bloody spear, filled with Bloody Qi, appeared and violently pierced at Xiao Yan's head.

"Hmph."

Xiao Yan let out a cold snort after sensing Yi Chen's attack. His body steadily shifted one step to the right and dodged the bloody spear.

"Seven Kill Spear!"

The bloody glow within Yi Chen's eyes became denser after the spear missed. The long spear suddenly danced, transforming into numerous bloody figures that shot toward all the lethal spots on Xiao Yan's body.

Faced with Yi Chen's storm-like attack, a silver glow began to flash under Xiao Yan's feet. Numerous afterimages appeared, and he dodged those densely packed, blood-colored spear shadows.

"Clang!"

The blood spear pierced explosively forward. Suddenly, a clear sound appeared. The dancing long spear stiffened and Yi Chen's expression also changed. One could see the edge of the long spear forcefully grabbed by two of Xiao Yan's fingers. They were covered in a purple-brown flame.

The swift reaction of Xiao Yan also caused Yi Chen's heart to feel solemn. He had vaguely sensed how troublesome it was to deal with Xiao Yan. Those nine star Dou Zong that had exchanged blows with him in the past did not even possess the ability to retaliate, much less grabbing the tip of his spear.

This thought flashed across Yu Chen's heart, and he decisively abandoned his blood spear. His body flashed and transformed into a blood shadow that rushed to Xiao Yan's side. A vicious blood fog surged onto his palm.

"Blood Evil Palm!"

An unusually bloodthirsty blood palm was accompanied by a dense corrosive scent as it violently slammed toward Xiao Yan's heart.

A cold smile flashed across Xiao Yan's face in the face of this kind of vicious attack. A thought passed through his heart and the purple-brown-colored Three Thousand Lotus Heart Flame suddenly spluttered out of his chest. It transformed into a fire dragon that ruthlessly collided with Yi Chen's palm. When the flame and the blood fog collided, a sizzling, white fog erupted. There was a vague stench being emitted.

The fire dragon acted as an obstacle as Xiao Yan took a couple of continuous steps back. He studied Yi Chen's gloomy, furious face and involuntarily let out a gentle breath. A chill surged within his dark-black eyes.

"I don't believe that I cannot finish you off today!"

Some impatience had finally risen within Yi Chen's heart after he had failed to cause Xiao Yan any harm despite having repeatedly unleashed his skills. Both of his hands were clenched and a vicious blood fog continued to emit a sizzling sound as it seeped out of his pores. Finally, it transformed into a dark-red coagulated-blood color.

“Heaven Offering Demon Hand!”

After the cry sounded, the space where Yi Chen’s palm was located began to fluctuate. Numerous dark-black cracks began to suddenly spread out from that space. The killing aura that surged to the sky caused the expressions of those present to change.

“This Yi Chen has actually used the Heaven Offering Demon Hand, one of the guarded Dou Skills of the Profound Sky Sect...”

“Xiao Yan is indeed incredible to force Yi Chen to such an extent, but I wonder if he will be able to receive this attack...”

The ferocious smile on Yi Chen’s face became even denser upon hearing the private conversations from the crowd. He was very confident in this palm of his because an expert at the peak of the Dou Zong class had died under this attack when he and this expert had sparred back then!”

A blood fog permeated the stage. Yi Chen’s body trembled and once again turned into a blood shadow. He was accompanied by a monstrous killing intent as he rushed toward Xiao Yan with lightning-like speed.

Xiao Yan did not step back when faced with Yi Chen’s unusually powerful attack. A faint excitement surged onto his face instead. His hand seal moved, beginning to change with lightning-like speed.

“Open Mountain Seal!”

A cold cry sounded within his heart. An energy light seal appeared in Xiao Yan’s palm. However, this seal had just been formed when a thought passed through Xiao Yan’s heart. His hand did not stop. Instead, it continued to change at a dazzling speed.

“Sea Flipping Seal!”

Another tiny but bright energy light appeared in his palm. After which, it slowly merged with the Open Mountain Seal and gathered together.

Xiao Yan inhaled a deep breath of air after the two merged. His hand seal began to change once again.

“Overturning Land Seal!”

Xiao Yan softly cried out within his heart. A bright, purple-brown crystal glow surged out of Xiao Yan’s palm. After which, it transformed into a fist-sized crystal imprint that slowly merged with the two seals from earlier.

With the merger of the Overturning Land Seal, the space in front of Xiao Yan immediately began to vehemently tremble. Tiny spatial fragments began to fall from the space before being destroyed.

A three seal stacking of the God Seal Skill. Even within the Gu clan, there were few people who could merge them this perfectly!

The three seals had just been merged when the blood shadow arrived with its monstrous killing intent. The palm covered in a dark-red, viscous fog outlined Yi Chen's handsome face, causing it to appear exceptionally ferocious.

“Die!”

The ferocious cry had just sounded when a palm from Yi Chen ruthlessly slammed toward Xiao Yan's chest. Space crumbled at this moment, forming numerous long dark-black lines. A monstrous bloody fog spread across the sky.

A sharp bloody stench pounced over. A chill flashed across Xiao Yan's eyes as he looked at the ferocious expression on Yi Chen's face. Xiao Yan's purple-brown crystal hand quietly cut through space and violently collided with Yi Chen's blood hand in front of many stunned people.

“Bang!”

An earth-shaking explosion suddenly reverberated at this moment. The stone stage, that was nearly two hundred feet large, emitted a “bang” and was blasted into debris. A circular energy ripple swiftly spread out. After which, it was suddenly resolved by a gentle force that had originated from nowhere when it was about to reach the crowd. Despite this, some of those near the edge of the stone stage were shaken until they spat out blood and stepped back.

A commotion appeared in the square due to this ripple. Numerous eyes swiftly landed on the arena. Dust spread over that place. One could not clearly see the situation happening on it.

“Boom!”

While everyone's heart was feeling anxious, the low, deep sound of a fist landing on a body was suddenly emitted. After which, everyone saw a figure fly out of the battleground like a kite with its string broken. Next, it violently landed on the ground and rubbed over a dozen meters before it slowly stabilized.

Everyone's eyes followed the figure and looked over. When they saw extremely miserable figure covered with fresh blood, the entire place immediately became silent. Quite a number of people inhaled a breath of cool air. This Killing Demon of the Profound Sky Sect had actually lost today!

Dust gradually fell amid the silence of the entire square. A skinny figure slowly appeared. Numerous eyes looked over, only to see his clothes were still clean. He did not appear like someone who had undergone a big battle.

“Thank you for conceding.”

Xiao Yan cupped his hands toward Yi Chen in front of the many gazes and smiled as he thanked Yi Chen.

“Grug!”

A green-faced Yi Chen finally spat out a mouthful of fresh blood at this moment. His pride had been completely shattered today.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1214: Obtaining Information

Xiao Yan faintly grinned as he watched the green-faced Yi Chen throw up a mouthful of fresh blood. Xiao Yan’s finger gently rubbed a blood-colored Storage Ring in his hand. This was something that he had snatched from Yi Chen’s finger when they had exchanged blows earlier. Since the other party had cursed Xiao Yan and had lost the battle, it was natural that the other party would have to leave something behind.

“Hand over the Storage Ring!”

Yi Chen rubbed away the blood trace on the corner of his mouth. His eyes were scarlet as he stared at Xiao Yan. His fierce manner was just like that of a wild beast.

“Treat this as a little interest.” Xiao Yan laughed softly before speaking in a calm voice, “You have already lost this stage match. Bring your people and leave.”

Yi Chen’s face was distorted. His eyes were dark and ruthless as he stared at Xiao Yan. The desire to kill surged within his eyes. Clearly, he was unwilling to simply admit defeat. From the way he saw it, the reason he had lost to Xiao Yan was because he had made a mistake in the way he had attacked. If he had been prepared, he would not have ended up defeated in such an ugly fashion.

A denseness also surged onto the face of Chen Tian Nan while Yi Chen’s face was green. He had underestimated Xiao Yan. It was unexpected that even Demon Yi from the Profound Sky Sect, whose reputation was extremely fierce, would end up being defeated by Xiao Yan’s hands. Looking at it this way, Xiao Yan could be considered outstanding even among the younger generation across the Central Plains region.

Moreover, no one would forget this young man, who had defeated Yi Chen, also possessed superb alchemist abilities that surpassed many Elders within the Pill Tower.

Although Xiao Yan was not the only one who had managed to obtain such results in both Dou Qi and alchemist skills, he was definitely an extremely rare existence by being able to reach this stage at such a young age.

“This person must not be allowed to live. Otherwise, he will definitely cause trouble in the future.”

A dense killing intent flashed across Chen Tian Nan’s heart. His eyes were rotated as he suddenly stepped forward. With a flash, his body had appeared around ten feet in front of Xiao Yan. A cold cry exploded within the square like thunder. “Uneducated brat. You actually snatched someone else’s thing when sparring. Did your teacher not teach you the necessary etiquette?”

Chen Tian Nan’s large hand penetrated through empty space after his cry sounded. He mercilessly grabbed at Xiao Yan’s head. Looking at this situation, Xiao Yan’s head would burst apart with a ‘bang’ like a watermelon if it was firmly grabbed by him.

“Chen Tian Nan!”

Qiu Ling’s expression changed as he stood outside of the stone stage. He yelled Chen Tian Nan’s name in anger.

Chen Tian Nan acted as though he did not hear the furious cry of Qiu Ling. At this moment, his desire to kill Xiao Yan had already reached a peak. If he did not personally kill Xiao Yan today, it was likely that he would have difficulty sleeping and eating in peace in the future.

“Brat, repay my son’s life!”

Chen Tian Nan revealed a ferocious face. Just when his palm was about to make contact with Xiao Yan, a cold smile surfaced on Xiao Yan’s face. Xiao Yan flicked his finger and a dark-golden figure suddenly appeared in front of him.

“Clang!”

Chen Tian Nan’s hand heavily slammed into the dark-golden body. A clear metallic sound appeared. The frightening destructive force on his hand did not cause the golden body to shake even a little.

Chen Tian Nan’s palm fell. Waves of a numbing feeling were suddenly transmitted from his palm, causing his expression to immediately change. He raised his eyes, only to see an expressionless hole of a face. After which, the figure’s dark-golden fist scattered the air. A punch without any fancy moves smashed toward Chen Tian Nan’s head.

Faced with this bright-golden fist, the pores all over Chen Tian Nan's body suddenly stood up. His mighty Dou Qi gathered on his palm as it hurriedly met with the fist.

"Bang!"

A low, deep sound appeared in the air as an invisible wind fluctuation spread out with lightning-like speed. The stone stage, which had turned into rock fragments, burst apart and formed a layer of dust on the ground.

The fist and palm crossed each other. One could watch as Chen Tian Nan immediately flew backwards. He quickly landed, and his feet took over a dozen heavy steps back. Only then did he raise his head in shock and look at the dark-golden puppet in front of Xiao Yan. The waves of numbness being transmitted from his hand caused a monstrous wave to surge in his heart. With his eyesight, he was naturally able to tell that the dark-golden human figure was a puppet. However, the strength of this puppet... caused his entire body to feel an icy-chill.

A Dou Zun class puppet?

Chen Tian Nan felt a dryness surging into his mouth when he thought of this. An ordinary person was unable to reach this stage even after training for all one's life. However, a puppet of this fellow actually possessed such a frightening strength?

"Clang clang!"

Chen Tian Nan withdrew in a deflated manner. The group of experts from the Profound Xuan Sect immediately drew shiny weapons from their Storage Rings. Their faces were filled with murderous desire as they stared at Xiao Yan. From their appearance, it seemed that they would charge forward and turn Xiao Yan into mincemeat once Chen Tian Nan gave the order.

"Swoosh!"

Two figures slowly appeared beside Xiao Yan while these people drew their weapons. Their ice-cold eyes swept over the square. The vast and mighty Dou Qi that vaguely spread from them caused these fierce, evil people to withdraw two steps in shock.

"Two Dou Zuns?"

The ones who had appeared beside Xiao Yan were naturally the Little Fairy Doctor and Tian Huo zun-zhe. The two of them had not intervened earlier because they were aware that Xiao Yan could deal with the so-called Demon Yi. However, they had not expected Chen Tian Nan to suddenly attack.

Chen Tian Nan's face underwent a slight change as he watched the Little Fairy Doctor and Tian Huo zun-zhe appear. He was naturally able to sense the strengths of the two.

They were genuine Dou Zuns. Moreover, the most frightening thing was that the young, beautiful, white-clothed lady vaguely gave him a dangerous feeling when he looked at her.

Additionally, the thing that really caused his heart to sink was the Sky Demon Puppet that stood in front of Xiao Yan without moving. After the earlier exchange, Chen Tian Nan clearly understood in his heart that if they were to really fight, just the puppet alone was going to give him a difficult time.

“This brat is really mysterious. There are so many experts beside him. Even without the protection of the Pill Tower, these people who have come today wouldn’t be able to do anything to them.”

Chen Tian Nan’s mouth twitched a little. After weighing the situation repeatedly, his face became green. He realized that the people he had brought would likely be killed by the other party should a battle really break out. Three elite Dou Zuns. Even with the great foundation of his Profound Xuan Sect, he was unable to produce a lineup that could compare to it.

Faced with this sudden change in situation, Chen Tian Nan ended up feeling a little embarrassed. His group was unable to fight with the other party. What could he do?

Yi Chen’s expression had also changed because of this scene. Although there were very few people among the younger generation who could surpass him, he still had to hold back his arrogance in the face of an expert Dou Zun. The peak of the Dou Zong class and the Dou Zun class were two completely different concepts. It was difficult to measure their gap.

Currently, three elite Dou Zuns had suddenly appeared by Xiao Yan’s side. It was likely that Tian Chen Nan’s aim in maneuvering such a large number of people was not going to be fulfilled.

Any words were useless in front of true strength. If they had been able to take out ten elite Dou Zuns, there was no need for them to even say anything. They could simply attack and capture Xiao Yan. Unfortunately, the number of Dou Zuns they currently had not only was not ten but was even a little less compared to Xiao Yan’s side. How were they going to fight?

“Sect Leader Chen, you have made enough of a fuss today. If this continues, it is likely that even the three association heads will not be able to overlook this matter!”

Qiu Ling’s expression was dark and solemn. Chen Tian Nan had come to create trouble at the entrance of the Pill Tower. It would not benefit the Pill Tower if word of this spread. However, it was fortunate that Xiao Yan was full of abilities. Not only did he successfully withstand this calamity, but he had even violently slapped the Profound Xuan Sect.

Chen Tian Nan's expression slightly changed upon hearing Qiu Ling's words. The eyes of Yi Chen became cold as he spoke in a dense chilly voice, "Could it be that Elder Qiu thinks that it is so easy to take the things of my Profound Sky Sect?"

"This is called the spoils of a fight." Xiao Yan smiled and corrected. His smiling face caused Yi Chen's eyes to appear as though they were about to spit out flames.

"Brat, you better not use the glib of tongue on the old me..." Chen Tian Nan coldly laughed. However, before he could finish speaking, an ice-cold voice suddenly resounded over the entire square.

"Sect leader Chen, it is time that this farce ends today. If you continue with your trouble, you should not blame the Pill Tower for not giving you face. Moreover, Yi Chen, if you represent the Profound Sky Sect as enemies of the Pill Tower, you can return immediately. I want to see just how Tian Ming Zi will reply to you!"

The space in front of Xiao Yan slowly distorted when that icy-cold voice sounded. Immediately Xuan Yi slowly walked out of the distortion. Her eyes contained a fierceness. There was an incredible amount of prestige in her stare.

Qiu Ling by the side hurriedly bowed and greeted Xuan Yi when he saw her appearing at this moment. The faces of Chen Tian Nan and Yi Chen drastically changed. Xuan Yi's status and reputation far surpassed theirs. Even if the chief of the Profound Sky Sect, Tian Ming Zi, were here, it was likely that he would have to be polite to her. In an instant, even someone as proud as Yi Chen felt perspiration pouring down like rain. He might have spoken in a mighty manner earlier, but he also understood that the Profound Sky Sect would definitely not offend the Pill Tower over Xiao Yan...

"Since association head Xuan Yi has stepped forward, the matter today shall end here for now. However, if the old me discovers the truth, I will definitely not just leave the matter as it is."

The mouth of Chen Tian Nan trembled for a moment. Finally, he clenched his teeth and threw out some ruthless but superficial words. He then swung his sleeve and directed his group to leave in a dispirited manner. He did not expect even a giant head of the Pill Tower to personally step forward because of a Xiao Yan.

Watching Chen Tian Nan withdraw, Yi Chen could only grit his teeth unwillingly. His eyes were dark and dense as he glanced at Xiao Yan. After which, he swung his sleeves and left. His back was accompanied by a miserable appearance.

Xiao Yan involuntarily shook his head as he watched these people leave in a dispirited manner. He tossed the blood-red Storage Ring in his hand and spoke with a faint smile, "A group of people who only knows how to bully others by using another's strength..."

“Why did you show yourself in the face of such matters? Qiu Ling would naturally have helped you avoid them...” Xuan Yi turned around and involuntarily reprimanded Xiao Yan.

“The other party even set up a battle stage and issued a challenge. Could I shrink back?” Xiao Yan laughed.

“Forget it, I’m too lazy to argue with you. Your character is the same as that old fellow...” Xuan Yi helplessly shook her head. She turned around and walked to the Pill Tower. When passing by Xiao Yan, a soft voice was transmitted into his ear.

“Come in. We have obtained information related to the place where Yao Chen is imprisoned...”

The smile on Xiao Yan’s face slowly disappeared when he heard her words. Replacing it was a stern, densely cold face.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1215: Death Soul Mountain Range

Human figures were scattered around in some seats within a spacious hall. The atmosphere within the hall was quite solemn.

Ever since Xiao Yan had walked into the large hall, he had been staring intently at Xuan Kong Zi trio. Even his breathing had become a little hurried because of his excitement. It had been around five or six years since Yao Lao had been captured back then until now. Although Yao Lao’s life had not been at risk during these five or six years, the suffering he had endured was definitely unbelievable.

All of Xiao Yan’s abilities had come about because Yao Lao paved the way for him. It was due to Yao Lao that Xiao Yan had been able to reach such a height. Hence, as long as it was something related to Yao Lao, Xiao Yan’s emotions would fluctuate a little.

“Little fellow, do not allow your mind to become chaotic. Rescuing Yao Lao is not a simple matter. If anything wrong occurs midway, it would be equivalent to delivering a goat to the mouth of a tiger.”

Xuan Kong Zi involuntarily shook his head and spoke when he saw Xiao Yan’s eyes.

Xiao Yan gently nodded upon hearing Xuan Kong Zi’s scolding words. Xiao Yan took a couple of deep breaths and suppressed his fluctuating mind. His eyes once again recovered their calmness. He softly asked, “Why was the information regarding this collected so quickly?”

“It cannot be considered quick. If one wanted to really talk about it, we have collected this information for nearly a year in order to obtain this news. However, we have only managed to confirm it now.” Xuan Kong Zi smiled as he answered.

“Where has the Hall of Souls transferred teacher?”

Xiao Yan’s eyes did not blink as he stared at Xuan Kong Zi and swiftly asked.

Xuan Kong Zi smiled. He took out a map scroll from his Storage Ring before spreading it apart on the table. His finger pointed to the north-western part of the Central Plains and said, “There are quite a number of secretive branch Halls within the Central Plains of the Hall of Souls. An ordinary person would not be able to discover them. There is a Death Soul Mountain Range in the north-western region. That place hides a branch hall of the Hall of Souls.”

“Has teacher been transferred to this Death Soul Mountain Range’s branch hall?” Xiao Yan’s eyes flickered as he asked.

“Yes.” Xuan Kong Zi slightly nodded and said, “This Death Soul Mountain Range can be considered a dangerous place within the Central Plains. For some unknown reason, the Cold Qi in that place is extremely dense. Cold fog covers the sun. If one were to randomly barge in, one would end up lost within it. Moreover, there are quite a number of powerful and unusually bloodthirsty Magical Beasts within the mountain range. It is extremely troublesome to deal with them. Probably the reason why the Hall of Souls established a branch hall is because the concealment of this place had caught its eye.”

“Death Soul Mountain Range...”

Xiao Yan softly muttered this name in his mouth. Since he was aware of the location where Yao Lao was being imprisoned, he would definitely make an attempt without hesitation even if he had to enter an extremely treacherous place.

“How many experts are there in that Hall of Souls branch hall? How many Dou Zuns are there?”

The Little Fairy Doctor by the side softly posed the most important question. Xiao Yan would become a little excited when he met with anything related to Yao Lao. At this moment, she could only pay more attention to the situation.

Xiao Yan also become clear-headed after hearing the Little Fairy Doctor’s question. He hurriedly nodded. This was the most important question. If they were unable to clearly probe the other party’s defensive strength, randomly barging in would only deliver themselves to be captured.

“The Hall of Souls really values Yao Chen. The defensive strength watching him is definitely not too weak. Based on the information we have obtained, there is likely five

elite Dou Zuns guarding the Death Soul Mountain Range...” Even Xuan Kong Zi’s expression had become a little more serious when he spoke until this point. Five Dou Zuns. This lineup was extremely powerful even when placed within the Central Plains. It belonged to the level where all they needed to do was stomp their feet and many top tier factions would be frightened to the point of peeing their pants.

“Five Dou Zuns...”

Xiao Yan’s expression changed slightly upon hearing this. His mouth involuntarily inhaled a gentle breath of cool air. This strength... was really a little too great. The Hall of Souls had dispatched five Dou Zuns just to guard a branch hall. This lineup was sufficient to wash a top tier faction in blood.

The Little Fairy Doctor and Tian Huo zun-zhe also had faces that were a lot more grave. Clearly, they were shaken by the strength of this Hall of Souls.

Xiao Yan calculated that there were, at the very most, three Dou Zuns beside him if he included the Sky Demon Puppet. Currently, he was also able to hold back an elite Dou Zun. However, if he were to face two of them, it was likely that he could only turn around and flee.

“Now, we can only wait for Feng zun-zhe to come. If we add him, we should close to enough enormous people to give it a try...” Xiao Yan mused in his heart.

“Are these all the Dou Zuns in that branch hall?” The Little Fairy Doctor fell silent for a moment before asking again.

“Based on the information we got our hands on, there should only be five Dou Zuns. However, the branch hall definitely still has some Hall of Souls protectors. Their combined fighting strength would also be quite strong...” Xuan Kong Zi said.

“Those protectors cannot be considered much trouble. However, all of you need to beware of meeting a Tianzun...” Xuan Yi by the side spoke with a grave face.

“Tianzun?” Xiao Yan’s group was startled when they heard this foreign name.

“The Hall of Souls protectors are divided into the Sky, Earth, and Man category. Although the Honorable Elders do not have such a strict division, they are similarly divided according to rank. Tianzun are the strongest experts among the Honorable Elder ranking... as for their strength, the only thing you need to know is that even Old Mu Gu is not qualified to be a Tianzun in the Hall of Souls.” Xuan Yi explained in a deep voice.

Xiao Yan narrowed his eyes. Old Mu Gu’s strength should be around that of a three star Dou Zun. Even he did not possess the qualification to be a Tianzun. Would it not be the case that these Tianzuns of the Hall of Souls were all at least five star Dou Zuns?

Even with Xiao Yan's calmness, his brows were involuntarily knit when he thought of this. There was vast difference between every level within the Dou Zun class. Many Dou Zuns had spent dozens of years without being able to raise their strength by one star. From this, one could tell just what kind of terrifying gap was present between every star within the Dou Zun class.

Five star Dou Zuns. It was likely that even the combined strength of Little Fairy Doctor and the Sky Demon Puppet would be able to fight them, but then the originally few Dou Zuns on Xiao Yan's side would be even more limited.

"This Hall of Souls is indeed terrifying..."

Xiao Yan exhaled a deep breath of air. Even though he really did not wish to admit it, he still involuntarily emitted a sigh at this moment. Even across the entire continent, it was likely hardly anyone could fight against such a terrifying strength with the exception of those factions that had originated since ancient times like the Gu clan.

"There is no need to worry. Tianzuns have extremely high positions within the Hall of Souls. They will usually not easily reveal themselves. Five Dou Zuns guarding Yao Chen. This is already an extremely high standard. If another Tianzun is added, it would cause one to feel incredulous..." Xuan Kong Zi waved his hand and spoke when he saw Xiao Yan's solemn expression.

Xiao Yan slightly nodded. At this moment, he could only think in this manner. Since the status of these fellows were so high, it was unlikely for them to stay in a branch hall for no reason. After all, an expert should have the eccentricity of an expert.

"This is the information that we have obtained. The Pill Region is not far from the Death Soul Mountain Range. It should be enough to reach there in five days or so." Xuan Kong Zi slowly spoke. After which, he took out a goat skin scroll and handed it to Xiao Yan, "This is the map of the interior of the Death Soul Mountain Range. The branch hall of the Hall of Souls is located in the middle of the mountain range."

Xiao Yan received the map and opened it. After which, he carefully studied the map. The map was extremely detailed. Although the cold fog within the mountain range was extremely dense, relying on such a precise map to successfully enter the range would not be too difficult.

"Thank you very much Old Xuan."

Xiao Yan stored the map in his Storage Ring, cupped his hands together, and thanked Xuan Kong Zi.

"This is merely a trivial matter. Ugh, however, this is all we can help you with. All of you will have to rely on yourselves for the final action..." Xuan Kong Zi waved his hand and sighed.

Xiao Yan smiled and said, "If the Pill Tower had not helped us gather information, we do not know just when it would have been until we had found the location where teacher is imprisoned. Therefore, this is not a trivial matter."

Xuan Kong Zi bitterly smiled and nodded. He asked, "When are all of you preparing to act?"

Xiao Yan mused for a moment before replying, "This operation must be well-prepared. Therefore, we must wait until Feng zun-zhe hurries over."

"Oh? Ha ha, that old fellow huh..." Xuan Kong Zi involuntarily laughed when he heard Feng zun-zhe being mentioned. He said, "That old fellow has an extremely good relationship with Yao Chen. Finding him will indeed be of great help. Moreover, he is extremely experienced. With him following all of you, we will definitely feel more reassured."

Xiao Yan smiled and nodded. Feng zun-zhe could be considered a renowned expert across the Central Plains region. He had frequently come into contact with the Hall of Souls during the years he had searched for traces of Yao Lao. With him joining this operation, they would be able to understand a little more about the Hall of Souls. He would also boost their confidence in finally rescuing Yao Lao.

"Even though this is the case, let's wait for news from the old fellow. With his speed, it should be possible for him to reach the Pill Region in half a month's time..." Xuan Kong Zi fondled his beard and laughed.

Xiao Yan slightly smiled slightly. Half a month? During this half a month, he needed to try his best to raise the strength of their group. It was time to refine the Fungus Green Pill for Tian Huo zun-zhe. If the strength of the people on his side was a little stronger, the chances of them succeeding would also increase.

However, no matter how much more his conviction grew, this trip would be the most dangerous and important operation that Xiao Yan has ever undertaken. Therefore, he needed to do his best. He must not allow even the slightest reason to cause any mistake to occur during this operation.

After chatting a little with Xuan Kong Zi and the others about areas they should take note of relating to the Hall of Souls and the Death Soul Mountain Range, Xiao Yan ceased remaining any longer. He directed the Little Fairy Doctor and the rest as they cupped their hands together and bade the others goodbye. After which, they hurriedly left. They were currently pressed for time, and they could not afford to squander it.

Xuan Kong Zi and the two others exchanged looks with each other after watching Xiao Yan's group's backs leave through the door. They also softly sighed.

“Hopefully this trip of theirs will be smooth. It has been many years since anyone has witnessed someone snatch a person from the hands of the Hall of Souls. I wonder if they will succeed this time around?”

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Read Battle Through the Heavens - Chapter 1221: Killing

Chapter 1221: Killing

Xiao Yan appeared as though he did not hear the furious roar of the purple clothed Dou Zun. His body transformed into a blurry black line that rushed towards the large hall in a lightning like manner. Within a couple of flashes, he had charged into the main door and disappeared within the corridor.

The face of the purple clothed Dou Zun twitched upon seeing this. He was just about to let out a furious cry when the fierce fist wind that head his way forced him to change his expression and hurriedly receive it. Even he felt a kind of pressure in the face of this dark gold puppet. If he was careless, it was likely that he would be in some danger today.

This thought flashed across the heart of the purple clothed Dou Zun as the vast and mighty Dou Qi surged within him. Dark black metal chains rolled out from his sleeves. After which, it whizzed and tore through the sky before ruthlessly struck towards the Sky Demon Puppet.

While a soul-stirring big battle had erupted outside of the Hall of Souls, Xiao Yan became just like a breeze as he charge into the interior of the hall. Before the experts from the Hall of Souls along the way could attack, they were already shaken by the powerful force until the spit out blood and withdraw. In an instant, no one actually dared to intervene and stop him.

“Brat, you dare to barge around my Hall of Souls. Are you seeking death!”

Although this place was only a branch hall of the Hall of Souls, its defensive strength was still not any weaker than some top tier factions. Xiao Yan’s rampage did not last for long before a furious cry resounded. Immediately, four figures rushed over from four different corners. After which, they stood on the path that Xiao Yan must pass like some metal towers. Black fog permeated the place and traces of unusually vast and powerful aura was present. From the looks of these auras, there four people were actually all expert Dou Zongs that had actually reached the level of six or seven stars!

“Bastard, this Protector demands that you halt!”

A black fog surged from one of the four people after they appeared, revealing a sinister elderly face. His eyes stared at the black line rushing over in a dark and dense manner as he cried out in a cold voice.

The four people did not say any additional useless words after the cry sounded. They let out an orderly furious roar. Majestic black fog surged out from within their bodies. After which, the black fog gathered together and directly transformed into an enormous black python that was hundreds of feet in size. It roared towards the sky and swung its huge tail, carrying a powerful wind pressure that violently struck towards Xiao Yan.

Powerful wind pressure shook the hard ground into powder wherever the black giant python passed. Numerous crack lines rushed past that spot as they spread in a lightning like fashion.

“Just four Protectors alone actually dares to stop me?”

A cold smile flashed across Xiao Yan’s face when he was faced with four Hall of Souls’ protectors who were quite powerful, stopping him. His forward charging body did not even pause a little. Purple brown flames swiftly surged out from within his body. After which, it transformed into an enormous purple brown fire dragon. The tail of the dragon was swung and Xiao Yan’s forward charging speed suddenly increased. After which, it became just like colliding meteorit and ruthlessly collided with the black giant python.

“Get lost!”

“Bang!”

This powerful collision instantly erupted into a soul-shocking explosion. Energy ripples swept out from the point of collision like a storm. Some of the large stone pillars around suddenly cracked apart amidst a cracking sound. Those Hall of Souls guards nearby were also being affected by this frightening energy ripple. After which, their bodies flew backwards like kite with their string broken amidst a miserable screech. Finally, they heavily smashed onto the dark black walls. They were directly shaken into a cluster of blurry and bloody minced meat amidst a wave of cracking sound.

The energy ripple spread and the expressions of the four Hall of Souls protector changed. He did not even have the time to withdraw when the energy ripple whizzed over. After which, it violently collided onto their bodies.

“Boom!”

The dense black fog over the four of them immediately became thin after suffering this kind of heavy blow. After which, their bodies flew backwards. Their bodies only slowly stabilized after having rubbed over the ground for nearly a hundred metres. However, they no longer possessed the strength to even stand.

“Mantis trying to block a car!”

The fierce attack forced back the four Dou Zongs. After which, Xiao Yan let out a cold laughter. Some fierce glow immediately flashed across his eyes. His finger was flicked and four purple-brown flames surged out. Next, it violently smashed onto the four Hall of Soul protectors, who were seriously injured. The terrifying temperature of the Three Thousand Lotus Heart Flame caused a miserable cry to be emitted from the four of them. Finally, the black fog scattered amidst the earth-shaking miserable screech, revealing four somewhat illusory spiritual bodies.

“You are also spiritual bodies, yet you aid in the harm of your fellow kins. You ought to die!”

Xiao Yan’s tone suddenly became dense as he faced the four souls that had terrified faces. He clenched his hand. Vast and mighty Spiritual Strength surged out from between his brows. Three spiritual bodies in the midair immediately emitted a ‘bang’ and was shattered into nothingness.

Xiao Yan sucked with his hand after using a thunderbolt like tactic to kill the three Hall of Souls protectors. The soul of the final Hall of Soul protector was sucked into his palm. After which, he spoke in a sinister tone, “Where is the place where the souls are imprisoned? You only have one chance. Otherwise, your fate will be the same as those three earlier!”

The horror on the face of the Hall of Soul protector grew even denser when he saw the sinister expression that covered Xiao Yan’s face. He quietly let out a bitter cry in his heart. Why did he step forward and intercept this fiend

“Speak!”

Xiao Yan’s expression vaguely contained a savageness. Feng zun-zhe and the others were buying time for him outside. He did not have much spare time to waste.

“In the Lock Soul Hall...” That Hall of Soul’s Protector spoke in a terrified manner. Currently, he did not dare to hide anything. Those three companions of his earlier had been vaporized by Xiao Yan into nothingness in front of his eyes. That was a true vanquishment. It was impossible to revive them no matter what one did.

“Tell me the way. Otherwise, die!”

Xiao Yan’s eyes were icy as he spoke.

“Turn left in front...” The Hall of Soul’s Protector hurried replied upon hearing this.

Xiao Yan's feet stomped onto the ground after listening to these words. He once again transformed into a black shadow that rushed towards the deep regions of the large hall in a lightning like fashion.

With this Hall of Souls Protector telling him the way, the subsequent journey was a little more relaxing. However, he was still hindered by many Hall of Souls' experts along the way. There were quite a number of Dou Zong class experts along the way. However, with Xiao Yan's current strength, it was basically impossible for him to find an opponent under the Dou Zun class. Although these people were great in numbers, they were defeated relatively quickly under the incomparably ferocious Three Thousand Lotus Heart Flame of Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan could be considered to have experienced many bloody battles along the way. Base on his rough estimate, it was likely that the number of Hall of Souls protectors who had died in his hands along this route at least numbered to ten. It was difficult for him to tabulate those who were even weaker. In any case, all it took was a slap and those weaker Hall of Souls guards were directly swallowed by the Three Thousand Lotus Heart Flame until not even dregs were left.

However, the strength of these protectors were not very strong. The strongest was only around that of a seven star Dou Zong or so. Those stronger were quick to escape. Xiao Yan could kill them if he gave chase but his main aim was currently to search for Yao Lao. He could not afford to waste time on this.

Wherever Xiao Yan passed as he charged forward became a complete mess. Corpse cover the floor. At this moment, Xiao Yan was just like a killing god. A terrifying killing aura spread all over his body. Each time the purple-brown flame surged, it would be accompanied by countless of sharp miserable screams.

At this moment, the new Heavenly Flame that was born after having swallowed the Three Thousand Burning Flame had also displayed its terrifying strength. Almost no one could stop hsi footsteps along the way.

“Bang!”

On a spacious corridor, Xiao Yan was expressionlessly inserting a hand covered by the purple-brown flame into the chest of a Hall of Soul Protector. He looked at the latter's body, which was slowly vaporizing. After which, he randomly tossed the body aside as though he was throwing garbage. He glanced at the soul of the protector, which he was grabbing on his left hand, and spoke in an icy voice, “How much further?”

“The Lock Soul Hall is at the end of the corridor...” The Hall of Soul's Protector spoke with a frightened heart. The killing by Xiao Yan along the way had caused a chillness to spread deep within his soul. This terrifying fellow was likely someone that only an Honorable Elder could deal with. However, all of the Honorable Elders in the hall were currently being delayed outside.

Xiao Yan nodded slightly. His expression became even darker and colder.

The heart of the Protector from the Hall of Soul felt cold after sensing the change in Xiao Yan's expression. His body suddenly shook and escaped from Xiao Yan's hand. However, before he could even flee for some distance, a hot wind had rushed over from behind him before swallowing him...

After doing all these, Xiao Yan finally patted his hand with a cold expression. He had deep hatred towards the members of the Hall of Souls. As long as he thought of those spiritual bodies that these fellows had captured, he would not feel any burden in his heart when he killed these people.

Xiao Yan's eyes looked towards the end of the corridor after finishing off this person. There was a dark black metal door at that spot. This door was currently tightly shut. Xiao Yan could vaguely sense the strange aura that was spreading out from behind it.

Dou Qi was quietly circulated around Xiao Yan's body as he hastened his footsteps a little. After which, he arrived outside of the black door. A chillness surged within his eyes as he waved his sleeves. Purple-brown flame surged out from his sleeves. After which, it heavily collided onto the metal door.

"Bang!"

Regardless of how hard the metal door was, it could only directly burst apart under this fierce attack. After which, the scene behind the metal door appeared in Xiao Yan's sight.

It was an extremely spacious square. Thousand feet stone pillar stood on the square, supporting the sky. Black chains spread like a spiderweb. Countless light clusters were suspended at the end of these chains. The interior of the light clusters were filled with illusory spiritual bodies.

Although Xiao Yan had already seen this kind of situation twice, he involuntarily inhaled a gentle breath of cool air when he truly observed it from his actual body's point of view...

Xiao Yan slowly walked into this square that was permeated with a strange deathly aura. He paused on a towering stone stage deep within the square. There was an exceptionally bright light cluster at that spot. An aura that caused Xiao Yan's entire body to tremble quietly spread from that spot.

Xiao Yan's body was just like an arrow that left its bow as his feet pressed gently onto the ground. It rushed over the square in a lightning like fashion. After a couple of breaths, it had appeared on a flat platform. His eyes were filled with shock as he looked at the interior of the light cluster. An old man with large chains lingering over his limbs

was seated there. Xiao Yan's eyes became red. His knees were bent before he heavily knelt onto the stone stage. His voice contained a hoarseness that caused one to grieve.

"Teacher, this disciple is here."

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1222: Old Ghost Zhai Xing

This was the first time that Xiao Yan had personally see Yao Lao ever since the latter was captured back then. That white haired elderly form no longer had the calmness of back then. All it had was a weakness of an extremely old man. All of these was the source of Xiao Yan's heartache.

Yao Lao's life might not be harmed during these years that he had landed in the hands of the Hall of Souls. However, it was clear that he did not live well.

When Xiao Yan knelt down on the ground, the eyes of Yao Lao, who was within the light cluster, trembled slightly. After which, he slowly opened them. Turbid eyes looked at the reddened eyes of the young man in front of him. He was startled for a moment before a weak pleased smile slowly surfaced on his face. His voice was hoarse as he said, "Little fellow... has finally grown up..."

Xiao Yan could be said to merely be a youth with a soaring zeal and sharp edges when they parted back then. However, within these couple of years, the youth back then had already grown until such an extent.

This short sentence caused the heartache Xiao Yan felt to reach its peak. He rubbed his eyes and swiftly adjusted his mood. Currently, he was in an extremely dangerous place and did not have much time to catch up. Everything could be discussed after he successfully leave the Death Soul Mountain Range.

Xiao Yan slowly stood up. His eyes swept around the light cluster. After which, he extended his hand and placed it onto the light cluster. Vast and mighty Spiritual Strength immediately surged out from between his brows like floodwaters. An invisible ripple appeared on the light cluster. The ripple spread out from the spot in contact with Xiao Yan's palm before covering the entire light cluster.

"This Spiritual Strength... possess some scent of the Soul State." Although Yao Lao was currently extremely weak, he still possessed his experience. The moment Xiao Yan displayed his Spiritual Strength, Yao Lao immediately sensed a familiar feeling from within it. A surprise quickly flashed across his eyes. Immediately, he felt even more pleased. The achievement Xiao Yan currently had far exceeded his expectations. After he was captured back then, the only thing that he was worried was that Xiao Yan would

have no one to instruct him, resulting in his state being unable to advance. From the looks of it now, it seemed that had underestimated Xiao Yan's potential.

“Break!”

Xiao Yan cried out in a deep voice. A cold glint flashed over Xiao Yan's eyes as he looked at the increasingly dense invisible ripples on the light cluster.

“Boom!”

After his voice sounded, the light cluster immediately trembled and emitted a 'bang' and cracked apart amidst a slight sound.

“Teacher, are you alright?” Xiao Yan hurriedly helped Yao Lao up from the ground after breaking the light cluster. His eyes immediately looked at the four enormous python like black chains. His fist involuntarily tightened. These bastards from the Hall of Souls...

“These are the Lock Soul Chains. They are specially used to restrain souls. This thing is extremely hard. It is not easy to destroy it...” Yao Lao looked at the chains that lingered over his limbs and involuntarily laughed. He said, “However, these fellows really think very highly of the old me. They actually used such a large one...”

Xiao Yan knitted his brows slightly. His hand rubbed over the metal chain and a kind of dark and dense chillness erupted along his palm. However, these dark and dense aura had just entered his body when it was refined into nothingness by the Three Thousand Lotus Heart Flame.

“Sizzle!”

Xiao Yan's palm grabbed the chain. Purple-brown flame immediately erupted from his palm. After which, it burned the dark black metal chain until the latter emitted waves of white smoke.

“This is...” Yao Lao was startled when he saw the purple-brown flame on Xiao Yan's palm. Immediately, he understood something. A joy surged within his eyes as he softly asked, “You have swallowed another Heavenly Flame?”

“Yes, it's the Three Thousand Burning Flame.” Xiao Yan laughed.

“Looks like your encounters during these years are also extraordinary...” Yao Lao sighed emotionally. An ordinary alchemist might not even find a single Heavenly Flame in their entire lifetime. It was unexpected that Xiao Yan was able to find it time and time again.

Xiao Yan smiled. The purple-brown flame on his hand was suddenly strengthened. Terrifying high temperature directly burned and scattered the black colour on the metal

chain. Moreover, those strange symbols on the metal chain were also scattered at this moment.

“Crack!”

Xiao Yan clenched his hand violently after the symbols disappeared. The metal chain was forcefully cracked apart. Xiao Yan felt a slight joy when he saw that the Three Thousand Lotus Heart Flame had such strength. He hurriedly continued in this manner and the three others large python like chains were also burned and broken.

Xiao Yan removed the burned chains from Yao Lao. Having lost these strange things, the weak expression between Yao Lao's brows was slightly reduced. Although his body was still weary, he was much better as compared to before.

Yao Lao gently exercised his wrist. He looked at the strange chains that had finally been removed from his body. He lamented a little at that moment. It was unexpected that he, Yao Chen, would actually really have a chance to escape.

“Let's go. This Hall of Soul is extremely strange and unpredictable. It is best to leave first.” Yao Lao looked around him. This Lock Soul Hall was still filled with a dense sinister aura. It also emitted a rich scent of death.

Xiao Yan nodded slightly. His eyes suddenly glanced at the light clusters that filled the huge hall. A cold glint flashed in his eyes as he said, “Since I am here, I should also destroy this place and allow these souls to escape. This will also create some chaos for the Hall of Soul.”

Xiao Yan clenched his hand after uttering these words. The purple-brown flame was extended, transforming into a fire whip. The whip shook and it drew an arc across the midair before violently being swung at those black chains in the midair of the large hall.

However, these fire whips were about to make contact with the black chains in the midair when the space suddenly solidified. The fire whip appeared to have stuck onto a spatial wall, emitted a clear sound before it rebounded.

“There are still experts from the Hall of Souls. Quick, leave!”

Yao Lao spoke in a deep voice. His expression changed slightly when he saw this scene.

Xiao Yan recovered almost instantly the moment that invisible spatial wall had appeared. There was no need for Yao Lao's reminder. He grabbed Yao Lao and his body transformed into a thunderbolt that rushed towards the exterior of the large hall.

“Ha ha, Yao Chen, you have found a good disciple. He actually really dares to come to my Hall of Souls to snatch a person. Even the old me has to praise this boldness...”

Xiao Yan's figure withdrew explosively while a laughter suddenly resounded over the interior of the large hall. Immediately, the space where Xiao Yan was withdrawing towards suddenly became distorted and turned into an invisible barrier...

"Chi!"

Xiao Yan's expression changed slightly upon sensing the barrier that was formed behind him. His foot stomped on the ground and he forcefully stabilized his body. After which, he raised his head, only to see a grayish-white clothed old man in the midair that was covered with black chains. The latter's feet were stepping on a chain as he smilingly looked towards them.

"This person is actually also a Dou Zun?" Xiao Yan glanced over and his heart immediately sunk. The thing that he was most worried about had still occurred. The experts from the Hall of Souls guarding this place did not only comprise of the five Dou Zuns from the intelligence that they had gathered...

"Old ghost Zhai Xing? You are actually also here?" Yao Lao looked at this old man. His expression changed slightly as he spoke in a deep voice.

"Ha ha, the hall chief values you greatly. Therefore, he has also dispatched me here. It is just that you did not discover me." The old man who was called old ghost Zhai Xing smiled slightly. After which, he looked towards Xiao Yan and said, "Moreover, the old me was planning to fish for a big one..."

"You knew that I would come?" Xiao Yan asked with a cold smile.

"It is something that will happen sooner or later..." old ghost Zhai Xing laughed and replied, "You are the big fish. The hall chief's interest in you is even greater than Yao Chen. Of course, I am referring to that 'key' of the Xiao clan. That thing should be with you. Although your father refuse to say anything even if he is beaten to death, the most outstanding person in the current Xiao clan is you. It will be safest if the key is placed with you."

"Father?"

Xiao Yan's heart trembled slightly. A dense killing intent surged within his eyes. These bastards from the Hall of Soul. It seemed that they had hurt all of his kins!

"Do not fight with him. Leave first. You are no match for him." Yao Lao spoke in a deep voice when he saw that dense expression of Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan gritted his teeth and nodded. This old ghost Zhai Xing always had a smiling manner. However, Xiao Yan could sense that this person was even more terrifying than Old Mu Gu. Today, he could be considered to have fallen into a truly dangerous

environment. If he did not go all out, forget about bringing Yao Lao away, even he himself would end up falling at this place.

“Since the old me has already revealed myself, how can I allow you to leave safely?” old ghost Zhai Xing laughed. His old white hand was extended from under his sleeves. Vast and mighty black fog surged and instantly agglomerated into a hundred feet large black fog handprint. A palm was slammed violently onto Xiao Yan.

“Hoot hoot.”

Xiao Yan’s expression changed a little upon hearing the frightening rushing wind sound that was transmitted over. His hand seal also began to hurriedly change.

“Skyfire Three Mysterious Change. First change! Second change! Third change!”

A cold cry hurriedly sounded within Xiao Yan’s heart. His aura also soared abruptly at this moment. Purple-brown flame spluttered out from his palm and transformed into a fire dragon. It let out a roar and violently collided with that palm.

“Bang!”

An earthshaking explosion resounded within the interior of the large hall. Frightening air wave forcefully broke some of the black chains nearby. Some light clusters were also sent flying. When the light clusters cracked apart, they revealed some spiritual bodies, which faces still had some pain and loss remaining on them.

The air wave spread. Xiao Yan also steadily took over a dozen steps back. Blood churned within his body as a solemn expression flashed over his eyes. The strength of this old ghost Zhai Xing was really terrifying. Base on his guess, it had at least reach the level of five stars. In other words, this old fellow should be the so called Tianzun from the Hall of Soul.

“This old ghost has the strength of a peak five star Dou Zun. Do not fight him head on!” Yao Lao swiftly said after seeing Xiao Yan being forced back.

“Teacher, enter the ring. Leave the rest to me!” Xiao Yan said in a deep voice.

Yao Chen was startled when he heard this. He immediately nodded. After which, his body moved and transformed into a light that rushed into the dark black ring on Xiao Yan’s finger. If he was at his peak, it would naturally not be difficult to defeat this old ghost Zhai Xing. However, his current condition was extremely weak and he was unable to aid Xiao Yan. All he would do was to become the latter’s burden.

A fierce glint was revealed in Xiao Yan’s eyes when he saw Yao Lao enter the ring. No matter who it was that stopped him today, he would definitely bring Yao Lao away from this terrible place!

He would kill anyone who stop him!

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1223: Fooled

“Ke ke, are you finally about to go all out and stake your life? The old me really wish to see just whether anyone within the current Xiao clan still possess the domineering aura from when Xiao Xuan was still alive.” Old ghost Zhai Xing involuntarily laughed after seeing Xiao Yan kept Yao Lao into his ring.

Xiao Yan’s expression was cold and indifferent. The vast and mighty Dou Qi within his veins were roaring wildly, appearing like numerous fire dragons. The current him was undoubtedly at a state where he had unleashed his strength to its peak after having swallowed the Three Thousand Burning Flame. Of course, he also understood that if he did not unleash all his strength in the face of old ghost Zhai Xing’s peak five star Dou Zun’s strength, it was likely that he would not even possess the opportunity to attack.

“Hand the ‘key’ from the Xiao clan to the old me and the old me can spare your life.” Old ghost Zhai Xing smiled leisurely and spoke with a faint voice in the face of the increasingly mighty Dou Qi from Xiao Yan. With his peak five star Dou Zun’s strength, there was no need for him to even be a little afraid of Xiao Yan. That enormous gap between their class was sufficient for him to view Xiao Yan as an ant.

Xiao Yan let out a cold laughter within his heart in the face of old ghost Zhai Xing’s words. He completely ignored it. His eyes were rotated all around as he searched for a way to breakthrough.

“Ugh, in the case, the old me shall do it myself...” Old ghost Zhai Xing sighed when he saw this. His hand was spread and his five fingers faced Xiao Yan. Immediately, his finger shook and five vicious black fog shot out from the tip of his fingers. After which, it agglomerated into a strange black chain amidst some crashing sound. The chain wrapped around in the midair before emitting a ‘chi’ sound and directly penetrated into the empty space. Within a blink of an eye, it had appeared above Xiao Yan’s head.

This sudden thunderbolt like attack also caused Xiao Yan’s expression to change. Silver glow flickered under his feet and he swiftly took a couple of hurried steps back in a matter that was not sufficiently fast.

“Chi!”

The chain violently pierced downwards from the midair. After which, it adhered to the front of Xiao Yan and rushed past. Finally, it was ruthlessly inserted into the hard black rocks. It shook slightly and the rocks around immediately cracked, forming numerous crack lines.

“Your reaction is not bad.”

Old ghost Zhai Xing laughed faintly. He flicked his finger and the chain rose in a lightning like fashion. It became just like a poisonous snake as it carried a sharp wind that swept towards all the lethal spots around Xiao Yan’s body.

The chain attacks possessed an extremely frightening speed. Numerous afterimages remained in the sky, causing one to have difficulty defending against them.

“Clang clang clang!”

Xiao Yan clenched his hand in the face of this attack by old ghost Zhai Xing. The Heavy Xuan Ruler appeared with a flash. The body of the ruler moved, forming some densely packed ruler shadow defence that received all the chain attacks.

“Clang!”

The chains heavily pressed onto the heavy ruler. Those waves of frightening force directly caused Xiao Yan’s legs to rub onto the ground and form a deep scar. Only that did it gradually stabilize. His hand even vaguely felt a little numb.

“An expert at the peak of the five star Dou Zun class is really terrifying...”

After a brief exchange, Xiao Yan also clearly understood the strength of this old ghost Zhai Xing. A solemnness immediately surged within his heart. It would likely not be as easy as he imagined if he wished to successfully free himself today.

“By being able to receive an attack from the old me with the strength of a nine star Dou Zong. It must be said that you are unique...” Old ghost Zhai Xing looked at Xiao Yan with a solemn face. He smiled and his body suddenly inclined forward slowly. He was just like a wild beast that was about to eat.

“However, the old me does not have the time to waste with you. After finishing you off, the old me still needs to finish off those troublesome fellows outside...” Old ghost Zhai Xing laughed. His foot took a gentle step forward. After which, the space wiggled and his body disappeared almost instantly.

Xiao Yan sensed a shrivelled hand gently being extended from the empty space beside him the moment that old ghost Zhai Xing disappeared. After which, it grabbed at his throat. This dry folded hand might not be covered by any Dou Qi but a dark black spatial scar was being directly formed wherever it passed.

Xiao Yan’s expression was grave. His footsteps were hurriedly withdrawn and the heavy ruler in his hand was violently hacked downwards in an instant.

“Flame Splitting Tsunami!”

Xiao Yan cried out furiously in his heart. A ruler glow that was hundreds of feet wide immediately rushed out from the tip of his ruler. After which, it hacked heavily onto the shrivelled hand. However, this seemingly fierce wind merely caused the latter to shake a little. Soon after, the hand increased its speed. In a flash, it had already appeared in front of Xiao Yan and was gently slamming towards his chest.

This palm was extremely swift. Even with Xiao Yan's speed, he did not possess the ability to dodge it. At this critical moment, his heavy ruler was placed vertically in front of his body.

“Clang!”

The shrivelled hand gently landed on the heavy ruler and a clear sound immediately appeared!

Xiao Yan's expression changed drastically when the two collided. That seemingly skinny firewood like bone appeared like a mountain. It was incomparably heavy. At the moment of contact, Xiao Yan's hand emitted a slight sound of bone being pressed.

“Bang!”

Xiao Yan's legs were deeply embedded into the rock under the frightening force. At this moment, that hard rock was just like beancurd, appearing extremely fragile.

Xiao Yan forcefully received this palm from old ghost Zhai Xing. The blood within Xiao Yan's body churned even more furiously. His heavy ruler was hurriedly flipped and his feet stepped on the ground. Xiao Yan's body adhered to the ground as he rushed backwards. After which, he stomped on the ground and straightened his body. He looked at the Heavy Xuan Ruler, only to be surprised to discover that a shallow palm imprint was actually being left behind.

Although the palm imprint was not deep, it was still quite shocking to Xiao Yan. The Heavy Xuan Ruler had been his weapon all these while. He could not be more certain of the hardness of the latter. However, this old ghost Zhai Xing was the first one who was able to leave a palm imprint on it.

“What a tough fellow...” The space a couple of dozens of feet in front of Xiao Yan became distorted. Old ghost Zhai Xing's figure slowly appeared. He glanced at the heavy ruler in Xiao Yan's hand and smiled faintly.

Xiao Yan's eyes cautiously looked at this old fellow. At this moment, he must first leave this Lock Soul hall. Things might be much easier once he reached the outside and obtain the help from Little Fairy Doctor and the rest. If he continued to be entangled in this place, he would sooner or later be exhausted to death by this old fellow. Even Xiao Yan, who had activated the Skyfire Three Mysterious Change, would not be able to block an attack of that level many times.

“Ke ke, do not play any tricks. Those are useless in front of absolute strength...”

Old ghost Zhai Xing laughed, appearing to be aware of what Xiao Yan was thinking. After which, his toes pressed on the ground and he charged towards Xiao Yan like an arrow that had left its bow. This time around, the smile on his face had clearly become much denser. Clearly, he did not intend to continue dragging it out with Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan also sensed the change of old ghost Zhai Xing. Silver glow flashed under his feet and his body rushed backwards. When he was pulling back, a purple-brown flame swiftly gathered onto his palm. After which, it rapidly transformed into an exquisite fire lotus. A wave of extremely wild and violent energy spread out from the fire lotus.

After his Spiritual Strength broke through to the soul state, the rate at which Xiao Yan agglomerated the Fire Lotus Flame also became increasingly smooth. The fire lotus could be formed with just a thought.

Xiao Yan ruthlessly tossed the purple-brown fire lotus towards old ghost Zhai Xing after it appeared. After which, his swiftly withdrawing figure became even faster.

“Bang!”

The fire lotus suddenly exploded like a thunder when it was only five feet away from old ghost Zhai Xing. It resounded over the sky and a terrifying fire wave swept out. It shook some of the sky supporting pillars in this large hall until numerous crack lines that were visible to the naked eye appeared. The entire square was destroyed until it was a mess.

Xiao Yan did not relax even a little after the fire lotus exploded. He was aware that by just relying on this kind of Angry Buddha Lotus Flame, it would not be possible to truly kill old ghost Zhai Xing.

His expectations was not wrong. Soon after the fire lotus explosion occurred, an elder figure slowly walked out from the fire wave. Xiao Yan glanced and found that it was old ghost Zhai Xing. However, the latter's clothes had been torn at this moment. At a glance, he appeared a little miserable. Clearly, the might of the fire lotus had exceeded his expectations.

“You are indeed worthy of being someone from the Xiao clan. With just the strength of a nine star Dou Zong, you are able to display such a powerful attack...” Old ghost Zhai Xing started at Xiao Yan. A dense expression flashed over his face.

Xiao Yan's expression did not change. A glow flashed over his eyes as his foot suddenly stomped onto the ground. His body rose and numerous purple-brown fire glow surged out from within his body and shot out explosively.

“Clang clang!”

The fire glow shot out and ruthlessly hacked onto the dense chains that were hanging in the midair within the large hall. These chains were not as troublesome as the chains that had trapped Yao Lao. All of them cracked with the flame hacking over them, After which, the countless number of light clusters within the large hall quietly broke apart. Numerous painful and lost looking souls slowly opened their eyes..

These souls were stunned for a moment after they opened their eyes. After which, he suddenly understood something. Immediately, a screech resounded over the place and all of them fled out of the large hall in a chaotic fashion.

“You are seeking death!”

Old ghost Zhai Xing had a change in expression when he saw that Xiao Yan actually dared to release so many souls. His body moved and transformed into a ray of light that rushed towards the latter.

“Humph!”

Xiao Yan let out a cold snort as he watched old ghost Zhai Xing rushing over with a killing aura all over his body. He clenched his hand and three purple-black beads appeared within it. Surprisingly, it was the Fire Lightning Bead that Xiao Yan had refined using those Three Thousand Burning Flame within the star region.

Swoosh swoosh!

Xiao Yan swung his arm. Three Fire Lightning Beads formed a triangular shape as they rushed over towards old ghost Zhai Xing. After which, they suddenly exploded when they were around ten feet from the latter.

“Bang!”

A frightening air wave was suddenly blasted apart in the midair. Quite a number of those surrounding black chains were broken. Immediately, souls began to dance within the entire large hall. After which, they swarmed and fled out of the hall.

Old ghost Zhai Xing rushed out forcefully from within the frightening air wave. At this moment, there was vaguely some dense fury on his face. These strange tactics of Xiao Yan caused even him to suffer some loss.

“Bastard! These souls have all fled. In that case, I will take you as compensation!”

“Star Plucking Hand!”

There was a black vapor lingering over old ghost Zhai Xing’s face. His right hand had suddenly swelled at this moment. After which, his body moved and he appeared in front of Xiao Yan in a ghost like fashion. His large hand suddenly grabbed and the

surrounding space around Xiao Yan solidified. Immediately, the latter could only just watch this large hand being swiftly magnified in front of him.

“Little fellow Xiao Yan, it’s over!”

Old ghost Zhai Xing revealed a ferocious smile on his face. Immediately, he clenched his hand abruptly. The space around Xiao Yan collapsed almost instantly...

When the space collapsed, the blurry blood and flesh that old ghost Zhai Xing expected did not appear. That body of Xiao Yan emitted a ‘bang’ in his eyes and turned into nothingness.

“This...”

This scene caused old ghost Zhai Xing to be stunned. Since when did the strength of the Star Plucking Hand become this terrifying?

“No, this is a fake!”

However, this old ghost Zhai Xing was also an extremely old and experienced person. He abruptly recovered after being startled for a moment in his head. His eyes hurriedly turned towards the exit of the Lock Soul Hall. A figure had already fled from that spot like an agile monkey. From the appearance of the back, who else could it be but Xiao Yan?

The expression of old ghost Zhai Xing was so gloomy that it was frightening after he saw Xiao Yan’s figure disappearing. He did not expect that he would actually be fooled by a younger generation in such a manner today!

“Xiao Yan, the old me shall see just where you can run to today!”

A low and deep furious roar instantly resounded within the interior of the large hall.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1224: Situation

Xiao Yan’s body did not pause even a little despite hearing the furious roar that was transmitted over from a great distance. Purple-brown flame lingered over his body, causing him to appear like a fire beast on a rampage. Those remaining guards within the Hall of Soul hurriedly dodge when they saw this fiend charging out. Those Protectors that had been killed in Xiao Yan’s hands earlier had caused them to be completely frightened. Who would dare to step forward and stop him now?

Without anyone stopping him, Xiao Yan's speed was also raised to its peak. He could sense that old ghost Zhai Xing was swiftly giving chase. Clearly, that old fellow had been truly infuriated after being fooled by his Three Thousand Lightning Illusionary Body.

"This old bastard..."

Xiao Yan cursed quietly within his heart. If it was not because of this old ghost Zhai Xing, this trip would have progressed extremely smoothly. Unfortunately... the peak of a five class Dou Zun's strength was sufficient to cause a reversal in the strength of the lineup from both parties this time around.

Xiao Yan cursed a little in his heart. After which, he raised his head and looked at the exit a short distance away. His feet suddenly stomped onto the ground and his body turned into a purple-brown light that shot out with a 'swoosh' sound.

A couple of extremely fierce and violent force in the sky was violently smashed down as Xiao Yan rushed out of the Hall of Souls. This shocked Xiao Yan while he hurriedly dodge them. His body moved and he quickly rushed to the midair. Only then did he have the free time to watch the situation outside of the Hall of Soul.

Currently, the valley was a complete mess. Enormous crack lines like huge savage mouths covered the entire valley. Some of the crack lines even climbed up the mountain slope. Large rocks continuously rolled down from the surrounding cliffs, smashing the valley until it shook continuously, appearing as though an earthquake had occurred.

Human figures crossed each other in the midair of the valley. Vast and mighty Dou Qi permeated the sky. Ten powerful and frightening auras fluctuated in the sky. In the face of this unprecedented intense battle, the space of this place had become unusually unstable. Numerous crack lines surfaced like large pythons, causing those Hall of Souls Protectors to feel a palpitation within their hearts. They did not dare to intervene in a battle at this level.

Other than the five extremely intense battles in the sky, there was another battleground that had attracted Xiao Yan's attention. It was the spot where Zi Yan was located. No elite Dou Zun went to disturb this little girl. Hence, she could only go and find some Hall of Soul's Protectors to vent her anger. The strength of this little girl had undoubtedly soared greatly after being missing for a period of time. However, the strange thing was that Xiao Yan was actually unable to tell Zi Yan's actual strength with his Spiritual Perception. That manner was as though there was something that had completely hid this girl's strength.

Although Xiao Yan usually unable to sense it, from the way Zi Yan use a palm to strike a Protector that had reached the strength of a six star Dou Zong until he spat out blood and flew backwards, the strength of this girl should be quite strong.

Xiao Yan's eyes swiftly swept over the situation in this area. He let out a sigh. From this manner, it seemed that Xiao Yan's group had not fallen into a disadvantage. The five Dou Zuns on the Hall of Soul's side had the strength of three stars or so. Hence, other than Tie Jian zun-zhe, who was barely able to hang on, the remaining four all firmly took the upper hand.

"The person has been rescued. Scatter!"

In this situation, Xiao Yan no longer had the time to explain anything. He let out a loud cry after discerning the situation.

Upon hearing Xiao Yan's cry in the sky, a joy surged up the face of Feng zun-zhe and the others. However, their opponents had unleashed a wild attacks at this moment, firmly pestering them and causing them to be unable to escape.

Xiao Yan frowned tightly as he watched the extremely chaotic battlegrounds in the sky. This kind of situation was far more complicated than what he had expected.

"Chi chi!"

Xiao Yan had naturally attracted the attention of some Hall of Soul experts around when he appeared. They might not possess the qualification to participate in the fight above but they thought that it was possible to use their numbers to delay Xiao Yan. Hence, three figures rushed over. The black chains in their hands were like straight sharp spears which pierced explosively towards Xiao Yan's head.

"Get lost!"

Xiao Yan's expression turn cold as he sensed the attacks of these three Hall of Soul's Protectors. His hand was suddenly extended and he directly grabbed the three chains. His hand shook and purple-brown fire dragons roared from his sleeves. After which, they rushed through the chain and heavily struck onto the chest of the three Hall of Soul's Protectors.

The bodies of the three Protectors immediately flew backwards after suffering such heavy blow. Finally, they violently collided onto a stone pillar by the side. The black fog that lingered over their bodies became much thinner in an instant.

Those experts from the Hall of Souls around Xiao Yan also had faces filled with shock when they saw the latter randomly defeating the three Protectors. Their forward charging bodies hurriedly halted and they no longer dared to easily charge forward.

"Since you have come, you can forget about leaving!"

Xiao Yan had just stepped back after forcing away the three Protectors when the roof of the enormous hall suddenly burst apart. A figure rose to the sky as a dense cold laughter resounded over the place.

“This is bad. That old ghost has come chasing!”

Xiao Yan’s expression immediately changed upon hearing this cold laughter.

“Spatial Barrier. Seal!”

Old ghost Zhai Xing swept his dark dense eyes over those battlegrounds from the sky. After which, they paused on Xiao Yan’s body. The denseness of his face became even richer. Both of his hands swiftly formed some strange seals as he cried out in a deep voice.

After old ghost Zhai Xing’s cry sounded, the space of the valley suddenly began to fluctuate intensely. After which, circular folds spread. They became like clothes stacked onto each other as they were suspended in the empty sky.

“Old ghost Zhai Xing?”

Feng zun-zhe, who was being entangled with his opponent, also discovered old ghost Zhai Xing. His face changed drastically as he involuntarily cried out.

“Feng Xian, you really won’t give up. This time around, you have even barge into my Hall of Soul!” Old ghost Zhai Xing’s eyes were sinister as he glanced at Feng zun-zhe and said.

Feng zun-zhe’s expression was gloomy. His palm violently struck onto the Honorable Elder of the Hall of Soul in front of him, who had reached the strength of a three star Dou Zun, and forced the latter to take a step back. The current situation had somewhat exceeded their control. The appearance of this old ghost Zhai Xing could have considered to have turn the situation of this place around. If something went wrong, it was likely that quite a lot of deaths would occur in this group of theirs today.

“Once the old me has finished off this little fellow, I will let all of you know that my Hall of Soul is not a place where you can come and go as you please!” Old ghost Zhai Xing laughed coldly. Immediately, his dark and dense eyes were turned towards Xiao Yan below. His voice was dense as he spoke, “You dare to fool the old me with just the strength of a Dou Zong. This is the first time that the old me has met with such a thing!”

Old ghost Zhai Xing stepped gently onto the empty air after his words sounded and walked towards Xiao Yan. Black fog surged out from within his body in all directions. That might caused one to feel shock. The strength of a five star Dou Zun was indeed unusually frightening.

Xiao Yan's expression also changed slightly as he looked at old ghost Zhai Xing, who was stepping over the black fog that permeated the sky and arrive with great killing intent. This old fellow was obviously planning to personally kill him. However, with Xiao Yan's current strength, it was impossible for him to truly be a match for old ghost Zhai Xing even if he used the Skyfire Three Mysterious Change...

Of course, this did not mean that Xiao Yan was completely just a pile of meat on a chopping board waiting to be slaughtered. The current him had already completely subdue the Three Thousand Burning Flame. He could be considered to be in possession of four types of Heavenly Flame. If he used four types of Heavenly Flames to merge into an Angry Buddha Lotus Flame, that might would definitely be far from what the Annihilation Lotus Flame that was created from the Life Transforming Flame could compare with...

However, Xiao Yan required sufficient time to use this thing. With the strength of old ghost Zhai Xing, he would definitely not provide Xiao Yan with sufficient time to prepare that kind of great killing weapon.

Currently, the elite Dou Zuns on their side had already been held back by the Honorable Elders from the Hall of Souls. The only one who was still free to act was Zi Yan. This girl's strength might have currently soared and that her actual form was an Ancient Void Dragon but she was still young. It was impossible for her to be a match for old ghost Zhai Xing.

"Let me help you hold him back."

While Xiao Yan's eyes were flickering, Zi Yan, who was a short distance away, appeared to have sensed his thoughts. Her delicate small body leaped over the midair and appeared in front of Xiao Yan. Her small face was filled with seriousness as she spoke.

"Can you do it?" Xiao Yan hesitated for a moment before asking in a worried manner.

"Can you still find someone else now?" Zi Yan replied without even turning her head.

Xiao Yan was speechless. He could only clench his teeth and speak in a deep voice, "Help me buy some time. Be careful. Pull back if you are really unable to do it!"

Zi Yan nodded her small head slightly. Her little hands suddenly formed a couple of strange seals. Immediately, an intense purple light surged out from within her body. Under this purple light, Zi Yan's lovely little body suddenly grew rapidly. Within a short couple of breaths, she had turned from a little girl into a tall purple-haired great beauty who appeared extremely sexy. That alluring manner was actually the same as the one that Xiao Yan had seen in the small valley back then.

Zi Yan pulled a tress of purple hair behind her ear after transforming into this appearance. She turned her head, only to see Xiao Yan's stunned manner. Her pretty face reddened and she immediately glared viciously at him. However, she had forgotten that she was no longer that little girl from earlier. By performing such an expression, she had instead appear extremely bewitching, causing one's heart to pound.

"You have really undergone a big change..."

Xiao Yan laughed bitterly and shook his head. He immediately inhaled a deep breath of air and swiftly pulled back. His voice was deep as he said, "I'll leave him to you. Be careful!"

Xiao Yan pulled his hands back while he withdrew. The purple-brown flame appeared. After which, they separated, turning into three clusters of different coloured Heavenly Flames that suspended in front of him...

While Xiao Yan had moved his hand and prepared a great killing weapon, Zi Yan's pretty eyes had also become unusually grave. She firmly stared at old ghost Zhai Xing a short distance away. It was possible for her to sense a truly dangerous aura on the latter's body. This time around, it was no longer just a game.

In this current situation, Zi Yan was also clearly aware that this old ghost Zhai Xing was the greatest variable. Little Fairy Doctor and the rest were current unable to free themselves. If he was allowed to charge into those battlegrounds, Little Fairy Doctor and the rest would definitely be swiftly defeated. At that time, everything would truly be over.

Therefore, no matter what happened, she must hold this old fellow back. She needed to delay him until Xiao Yan successfully unleash that great killing weapon. Only then would they be able to safely withdraw from this rescue operation today. Otherwise... their group would truly suffer heavy casualties.

All the hope was on whether she could buy sufficient time for Xiao Yan!

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1225: Delay

Old ghost Zhai Xing frowned slightly as he looked at Zi Yan, who was blocking in front. His eyes rotated twice over the latter. For some unknown reason, he discovered that he was actually unable to see through Zi Yan's actual strength. While he could not see through it, he could still sense that Zi Yan was unable to pose much of a threat to him.

"Perhaps it is some unique items that can shield one's aura..."

Old ghost Zhai Xing muttered to himself within his heart. Immediately, his eyes turned towards Xiao Yan behind. At this moment, the latter shook the ring on his finger after summoning three types of Heavenly Flames. A wisp of dense white flame slowly rose from it.

“Four types of Heavenly Flames...”

Seeing this scene, old ghost Zhai Xing could not help but shrink his eyes slightly despite his calmness. His expression also changed a little. The might of something like the Heavenly Flame was extremely great. However, it was incredibly rare. One would be considered to be greatly blessed to obtain one of them. However, Xiao Yan’s hands had four types of Heavenly Flames! How could this not cause old ghost Zhai Xing’s heart to tremble?

“This brat is indeed a little mysterious. From the looks of it, he seemed to be preparing to unleash some extremely powerful attack...” Old ghost Zhai Xing guessed Xiao Yan’s intention after seeing the latter’s solemn expression. Although he was uncertain about just how powerful the Dou Skill that Xiao Yan had prepared was, his usually cautious character would not allow Xiao Yan to successfully display it. This was the case even if he did not think that Xiao Yan could turn the situation around.

“Brat, do not continue to act recalcitrant. This will only cause your fate to be increasingly painful.”

Old ghost Zhai Xing laughed in a dark and cold manner while this thought flashed within his heart. His feet stepped on the empty space and he slowly walked towards Zi Yan. Vast and mighty black fog lingered behind him and a pressure spread. This had caused the aura of quite a number of Hall of Soul’s experts to become a little sluggish.

Faced with old ghost Zhai Xing slowly walking over, Zi Yan’s pretty face also became increasingly solemn. A rich purple light surged out from within her body and her hand was also tightly clenched.

“Are you going to step aside yourself or do you wish for the old me to attack? The old me does not know how to go easy on a beauty like those young people.”

Old ghost Zhai Xing slowly extended his hand after stopping a couple of dozen feet in front of Zi Yan. He aimed it at Zi Yan from a distance and spoke in a faint voice.

“Chi, just attack if you want to. Why do you have to say so much nonsense?” Zi Yan merely curled her lips and laughed in the face of the enormous pressure from old ghost Zhai Xing.

“You are indeed the same type as that brat. Even your tone is this dislikable...” Old ghost Zhai Xing’s face became a little gloomy. A chillness suddenly surged over his eyes. Immediately, he clenched his hand that was aiming at Zi Yan!

After old ghost Zhai Xing clenched his hand, an invisible ripple immediately spread in a lightning like fashion. Soon after, the space around Zi Yan appeared to have been pinched by an enormous invisible hand. It suddenly sunk amidst a wave of cracking sound.

The space around Zi Yan ruthlessly compressed towards her. If one was to firmly pressed onto that majestic force, even the flesh of an expert at the peak of the Dou Zong class would immediately burst apart.

However, when the compressing space was about to touch Zi Yan's body, that purple glow lingering around her suddenly fluctuated. Immediately, it spread. When it did so, the sinking space that was violently compressing inwards solidified. After which, it slowly disappeared into nothingness.

"You are still too tender to be playing spatial force in front of this grandaunt."

Zi Yan randomly resolve this spatial compression. After which, she curled her little mouth and spoke in an elderly manner.

"Interesting..."

A surprise flashed across old ghost Zhai Xing's eyes when he saw that Zi Yan had easily resolve this spatial pressure that even someone at the peak of the Dou Zong class would be helpless against. He immediately laughed coldly and clenched his hand. After which, a punch was thrown without any fancy move.

"Bang!"

This punch from old ghost Zhai Xing had just been thrown when the majestic black fog immediately fluctuated in a monstrous manner. While it wiggled intensely, it transformed into a thousand feet large enormous black giant python. It subsequently roared towards the sky. With a swing of its huge tail, it emitted a ripping sound and tore through the empty space. At the same time, it carried an incomparable wind and rushed over towards Zi Yan.

The black large python rushed through the sky. That powerful wind pressure that was created directly caused a couple of hundred feet long gully on the ground of the valley even though it was thousands of feet away. Some large rocks burst apart on the spot...

Zi Yan's face also changed slightly in the face of this ferocious attack by old ghost Zhai Xing. A rich purple light surged out from within his body. His hand was also clenched tightly. Purple light vaguely agglomerated into a blurry dragon head on his fist.

"Ancient Void Fist!"

Zi Yan let out a delicate cry. Purple glow suddenly erupted from her hand like a volcano. Immediately, a purple light large dragon that was a couple of hundred feet large left his hand while carrying a sharp palm wind and a dense dragon's might. It roared towards the sky and violently collided with the large black python.

“Bang!”

A soul stirring sound immediately erupted when the two collided. Terrifying air wave swept apart in the sky like a wind storm. The cliffs around the valley and the southern square collapsed on the spot. Enormous stones rolled down. Finally, the heavily landed onto the bottom of the valley, emitting a loud sound as they did so.

“Groan!”

Zi Yan's delicate body continuously pulled back as the frightening air wave surged over. A low moan was emitted from her throat. Fortunately, she did not suffer any injuries.

The air wave raged in the sky for a moment before finally scattering. Those gazes that old ghost Zhai Xing used to look towards Zi Yan also became increasingly strange. Although the punch from Zi Yan earlier was strong, it was impossible to completely receive his palm attack. From his senses, that purple dragon light had cut open a spatial crack line when the two collided and sent the majority of the attack by the black python into the empty space. This mysterious fist technique was something that old ghost Zhai Xing had never even heard of.

“What a strange fist technique...” Old ghost Zhai Xing laughed in a strange manner. Immediately, his eyes glanced at Xiao Yan's direction. This glance caused his entire body to be filled with cold sweat. This was because Xiao Yan was already forcefully kneading the four types of Heavenly Flames together. Looking from a distance, it appeared just like an extremely wild and violent fire ball. A terrifying temperature spread from that spot. Old ghost Zhai Xing could clearly sense that the moisture in this entire place was swiftly being vaporized. Those green grass in the valley was swiftly withering at a speed visible to the naked eyes.

“This brat is a little strange. I cannot delay any longer...”

This strange scene finally caused old ghost Zhai Xing to feel a little uneasy. He was naturally clearly aware of the might of the Heavenly Flame. Moreover, the strength of the four types of Heavenly Flame being stacked on each other... even he would likely feel terrible should he be struck by it.

This thought flashed across old ghost Zhai Xing's heart. His expression swiftly became dark and dense. With a flash of his body, he appeared in front of Zi Yan in a ghost like fashion. He slammed with his large hand and a vast and mighty force slammed towards Zi Yan's chest in a lightning like fashion while carrying a frightening shape shattering strength.

Faced with old ghost Zhai Xing, who had suddenly used lethal attacks, there was a slight change in the expression on Zi Yan's pretty face. She could not pull back at this moment. Otherwise, should she end up giving the former an opportunity, he might interrupt Xiao Yan's Heavenly Flame merger. Hence, she could only step forward. Purple light lingered over her as her hand directly collided head on with old ghost Zhai Xing.

"Bang bang bang!"

Two figures followed each other like shadows in the sky. Each time the purple light and the black fog collided, it would bring about a thunder like explosion. At the same time, numerous muffled groan would continuously appear.

"Bang!"

Another fierce collision occurred in the sky. The purple coloured figure was finally unable to hold out any longer. A mouthful of bright red blood was involuntarily spat out from her mouth. Her body was also shaken until she continuously pulled back. It was a moment later before she stabilized her body. That pretty face of hers was filled with a paleness. She was no match for old ghost Zhai Xing when it came to this kind of head on clash. Was it not because Zi Yan had a strong constitution and that she was born with great strength, it was likely that the veins in her body would have been forcefully shattered during these dozen over palm collision. After all, an expert at the peak of a five star Dou Zun was really too strong.

However, compared with the pale pretty face of Zi Yan, a great storm was brewed within old ghost Zhai Xing's heart. After exchanging blows, he clearly understood that the former's strength was merely that of a Dou Zong. However, this seemingly gentle and weak girl was even more terrifying than Xiao Yan. Not only did she forcefully received over a dozen punches from him but that terrifying strength that was vaguely reflected had actually caused his hand to become a little numb.

"This girl... just what kind of monster is she?"

The corner of old ghost Zhai Xing's mouth twitched and a killing intent suddenly surged within his eyes. These people were not ordinary people. They must never be left alive to cause future troubles. Otherwise, the next time they meet, the one who was unlucky might be him instead.

"Star Plucking Hand!"

The expression of old ghost Zhai Xing finally became completely dark and solemn as killing intent surged within his heart. He densely looked at Zi Yan, who was watching him with caution. After which, he let out a cold laughter. Black fog surged over his hand before he suddenly grabbed it. This grab was extremely strange. This was because old

ghost Zhai Xing's hand had strangely disappeared when he did so. Only his arm was still left outside that space.

A rich sense of danger surged within Zi Yan's heart when she saw this strange scene. Her body hurriedly withdrew. However, she suddenly sensed a chill on her neck when he was pulling back. Immediately, a great force was transmitted over and firmly grabbed her neck.

"Die!"

"You are the one who will damn well die!"

A killing intent surged within the eyes of old ghost Zhai Xing when his hand grabbed Zi Yan's neck. He was just about to kill her when a spatial crack line was suddenly formed a short distance away. Immediately, a strong tower like figure rushed out from it. His fist violently smashed towards old ghost Zhai Xing's head. That manner was such that old ghost Zhai Xing's head would burst apart with a bang should he be struck by it even with his strength.

This sudden unexpected change caused old ghost Zhai Xing to be shocked. It was definitely impossible to adopt a life for a life method. Hence, he released Zi Yan in a lightning like fashion and his palm collided with the metal fist that was fiercely charging over.

"Bang!"

A terrifying storm erupted. Old ghost Zhai Xing took two continuous steps back. That strong body of his flew backwards. After which, it landed beside Zi Yan in a somewhat staggering manner.

"Cough... big fellow, didn't you go and roam the continent?" Zi Yan held her throat and coughed. After which, she looked at the large man beside her and gasped with surprised.

The big man was naturally Xiong Zhan whom Zi Yan had brought out from the Pill Realm. At this moment, he also let out a dry laughter. After which, he carefully looked at the spatial crack line that had been torn earlier. He mumbled, "Damn it, it is not that the old me wish to come but I was thrown over..."

Old ghost Zhai Xing had a gloomy expression as he looked at Xiong Zhan from a short distance away. After sensing that the latter was also a Dou Zun, his eyelids twitched involuntarily. His expression changed abruptly before he could speak. After which, his eyes hurriedly turned towards the direction that Xiao Yan was located, only to see an exquisitely beautiful fire lotus formed by four colours slowly being suspended in Xiao Yan's palm. An annihilation like strength that caused his heart to feel a little chilled quietly spread...

Through the delay caused by Zi Yan, Xiao Yna had finally managed to merge and form an Annihilation Fire Lotus that was created from four types of Heavenly Flames...

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1226: Both Side Suffering Losses

The fire lotus was merely the size of a palm and was suspended over Xiao Yan's palm. The core of the lotus was made up of four colours. At a glance, it appeared incomparably beautiful. However, under this beautiful surface hid a annihilation like terrifying strength...

Xiao Yan's expression had become quite pale at this moment. A Heavenly Flame that was merged from four types of Heavenly Flames was not as easy to create as he had thought. Although he had the experience from merging the Annihilation Fire Lotus in the past, the Life Transforming Flame was not a true Heavenly Flame. There was naturally less trouble when merging it. This time around, however... he had used four types of genuine Heavenly Flames. The difficulty of merger was exposed almost immediately.

If it was not because Xiao Yan's strength could be considered to have soared and that his soul had advanced to the so called Soul State, it was likely that he would not be able to truly successfully merge the Annihilation Fire Lotus even if he possessed four types of Heavenly Flames.

Moreover, the fire lotus at this moment was not a complete success. The destructive energy within it was far too terrifying. Even Xiao Yan could only carefully mediate it until an equilibrium. Only then did he dare to use it to deal with an enemy.

Cold sweat continuously appeared on Xiao Yan's forehead. After which, it followed his face and fell like flowing water. His eyes were staring intently at the fire lotus slowly rotating on his palm. Vast and mighty Spiritual Strength was continuously poured into it.

"What a terrifying destructive strength..."

Old ghost Zhai Xing in the sky a short distance away also had a drastic change in expression because of this scene. The destructive force that was spreading from within the fire lotus even caused an uneasiness to surge into his heart.

"How is it possible for this brat to display such a frightening attack with his nine star Dou Zong's strength?" The corner of old ghost Zhai Xing twitched slightly. Immediately, murderous desire surged in his eyes. This person must not be allowed to live!

With this thought that was filled with murderous intent flashing over his heart, the expression of old ghost Zhai Xing had instantly become ferocious. His body moved and he transformed into an afterimage while rushing towards the location where Xiao Yan

was located. He could sense that the attack of Xiao Yan had yet to be fully completed. If he interrupted it at this moment, he would definitely cause Xiao Yan to suffer a backlash. At that time, he would not only be able to destroy this terrifying attack but he would also be able to finish off Xiao Yan while doing so. It was really killing two birds with one stone.

The figure of old ghost Zhai Xing had just moved when it was discovered by Zi Yan. She hurriedly cried, "Big fellow. Quick. Stop him!"

Xiong Zhan by the side laughed bitterly upon hearing this. All he could do was to nod his head. His feet stomped onto the empty air and his body rushed out like a cannonball. He caught up with old ghost Zhai Xing after accelerating for a couple of times. With a furious cry, he raised his metallic fist and violently smashed towards the latter's back.

"Zoom!"

Xiong Zhan's actual body was an Ancient Dragon Bear. The strength of his physical body was extremely frightening. When this punch was thrown, even the space itself was bent a little. The invisible air formed a circular concave arc on the surface of his fist. A deafening rushing wind sound continued to resound over the place.

A fierce glint also flashed across old ghost Zhai Xing's eyes when he sensed that ferocious punch of Xiong Zhan behind him. He glanced at Xiao Yan a short distance away, After which, he clenched his teeth. His body was twisted in a strange manner but he actually did not turn around to fight.

Xiong Zhan was also stunned when old ghost Zhai Xing did not turn around. However, he could not be bothered with this. Since the you did not turn around, you will just receive my beating.

"Bang!"

The punch that was mixed with a fierce force finally tore through the air and violently landed on the shoulder on old ghost Zhai Xing. A low and deep meat collision sound suddenly appeared.

When Xiong Zhan's fist landed on old ghost Zhai Xing's shoulder, some dense black fog immediately appeared. The black fog was just like cotton and reduced the force on the punch significantly. However, there was still some force penetrating through it and heavily collided onto on Zhai Xing's shoulders.

"Hmph!"

This heavy attack directly caused a paleness to surge up old ghost Zhai Xing's face. A slight bone cracking sound was also quietly emitted. Clearly, this punch by Xiong Zhan had directly broke a couple of his bones.

A ferocious smile surfaced in old ghost Zhai Xing's eyes despite having forcefully received a punch from Xiong Zhan. By borrowing the push force from the latter's fist wind, his speed had suddenly soared. Within a flash, he had appeared above Xiao Yan's head. A ferocious and deep laughter was emitted from his throat.

"You fool!"

Zi Yan's originally pale face no longer had even a trace of blood when she saw this scene. She stomped her foot and chided Xiong Zhan angrily.

Xiong Zhan had a face containing a bitter smile when he saw that old ghost Zhai Xing had went all out to endure a punch just so that he could kill Xiao Yan. Immediately, Xiong Zhan gritted his teeth and charged forward in a stifled manner. He wanted to send old ghost Zhai Xing flying at this last moment.

However, it was obviously too late for him to move now. The moment old ghost Zhai Xing appeared above Xiao Yan's forehead, the seal formed by his hand changed abruptly. Black fog surged out in all directions. In an instant, it had formed a five feet large dark black ghost claw in front of him.

The ghost claw had a dark and deep colour that was terrifying. It was sinister, appearing just like the hand of a death god climbing out from hell. At a glance, it caused one to feel a chill over one's entire body.

"Nine Imprisoning Ghost Hand!"

The expression of old ghost Zhai Xing became increasingly ferocious after dark black ghost claw was formed. He cried out coldly towards Xiao Yan. Immediately, the ghost claw was swung downwards without mercy. It violently slammed towards Xiao Yan's chest.

This attack by old ghost Zhai Xing had basically used all the Dou Qi within his body. That ghost claw might not be large but space crumbled wherever it passed, revealing a dark black hole in the process. That ghost claw appeared even more sinister and frightening when mixing with this hollow space.

"Chi!"

The speed of the ghost claw was extremely swift. Within a flash, it had penetrated through the empty air and appeared in front of Xiao Yan. That dense wind, which was contained on the ghost claw, caused Xiao Yan to feel a kind of extremely dangerous aura.

At this kind of extremely critical moment, there was no longer anyone who could rescue Xiao Yan in time. Xiao Yan also appeared to be aware of the current situation he was in. He looked at the savage face of old ghost Zhai Xing and a crazy expression suddenly surged into his dark black eyes.

“If you wish to kill me, you will also accompany me to death!”

When the crazy expression surged within his eyes, Xiao Yan ceased bothering about the energy within the Annihilation Fire Lotus that had yet to stabilize. His hand shook and the fire lotus left it. The fire lotus transformed into a fire glow that rushed towards old ghost Zhai Xing, who was within close proximity.

“Bang!”

An earthshaking loud sound suddenly resounded over the place when the fire lotus left Xiao Yan’s hand. At this moment, a annihilation like strength swept out like a storm in the sky. The entire mountain range trembled like an earthquake at this moment. Numerous enormous crack lines spread in all directions with the valley at its centre. That large hall also began to sway unsteadily under this trembling. Numerous experts from the Hall of Souls were so shocked that they covered their heads and fled like mice.

The annihilation storm that suddenly arrived also stirred the attention of the Dou Zuns from both parties in the sky. They glanced sideways and astonishment surfaced within their eyes. After which, they ceased pestering their opponents as they hurriedly withdrew. All of them were afraid of being implicated by the destructive force.

“Boom!”

The dark and dense ghost claw had finally rushed over the moment this destructive force spread. After which, it heavily slammed onto Xiao Yan’s chest. That majestic dark and dense force suddenly erupted like a volcano!

“Grug!”

Xiao Yan’s expression instantly paled upon suffering this lethal attack. A mouthful of blood fog was spat out. There was even a clear bone breaking sound being transmitted from his chest. His body was also shaken by that terrifying force until it flew out like a cannon ball.

The corner of Xiao Yan’s mouth revealed a dense arc the moment his body was sent flying. This was because he saw the face of old ghost Zhai Xing, which was covered with horror at this moment...

The Annihilation Fire Lotus had exploded...

“Bang!”

The firestorm that was a thousand feet large instantly erupted. If one looked up from below, the storm appeared as though it connected the sky and earth, appearing just like a miracle.

The firestorm was rampant as a destructive ripple spread like a wave. That incomparably firm large black hall within the valley had finally collapsed at this moment. Many experts from the Hall of Souls emitted a puff sound upon being struck by the ripple of destruction and turned into a cluster of dark black ash...

The destructive ripple continued to spread for nearly a thousand metres. Everything was red within a thousand metre radius. The dense forest was also destroyed at this moment...

The Dou Zuns from both parties in the distant sky watched the valley that had basically vanished within an instant. A shock surged into their eyes immediately. After which, they inhaled a deep breath of air. Such a terrifying destructive strength was something that even some of the Tianzun within the Hall of Souls had difficulty achieving...

“Boom!”

Xiao Yan’s body, which was flying backwards, heavily shot onto a mountain wall. Large rocks rolled and buried him inside. Soon after, a lovely figure hurried over. She waved her hand and shattered the large rock. After which, she grabbed Xiao Yan from inside and swiftly rose into the sky, dodging the spreading destructive ripple.

“How is he?”

Xiong Zhan flashed and appeared beside Zi Yan. He hurriedly asked as he looked at Xiao Yan, who was covered with fresh blood. The latter’s chest had even sunk inward.

Zi Yan’s face was so dark and solemn that it was frightening. This was the first time that she had seen Xiao Yan suffer such a serious injury. A full force attack by a five star Dou Zun was something that no one present could receive. Even less needed to be said for Xiao Yan.

“Swoosh swoosh!”

The sound of rushing wind resounded over the sky. Feng zun-zhe, Little Fairy Doctor and the rest hurriedly came over in a flash. Their expressions changed when they saw Xiao Yan was covered with fresh blood.

Just as Little Fairy Doctor and the rest had a drastic change in expression because of Xiao Yan’s injury, an intense spatial fluctuation was suddenly emitted from within the enormous firestorm. Immediately, two vast and mighty aura that was even more powerful than old ghost Zhai Xing slowly appeared...

The hearts of Feng zun-zhe's group immediately sunk when he sensed these two vast and mighty aura. This aura... was that of someone from the Hall of Souls.

The firestorm swept over the entire place while those two majestic auras quickly became clear. A moment later, the firestorm suddenly paused. After which, a vast and mighty strength surged out from within the storm. It forcefully reverse the storm, shaking it until it slowly disappeared.

Old Mu Gu sighed in relief within his heart when he saw the firestorm that gradually disappeared. If the firestorm was allowed to continue run rampant, it was likely that the other people from the Hall of Souls would really be completely buried under it.

Following the slow disappearance of the firestorm, two elderly figures also slowly appeared in everyone's sight. That majestic aura had suddenly soared to the peak at this moment. An enormous pressure descended from the sky, causing the hearts of everyone present to feel tensed.

"In so many years, someone who dares to destroy my Hall of Soul... Xiao Yan, you are the first..."

An unfamiliar icy cold elder voice slowly resounded over the sky as these two figures appeared.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1227: Mysterious Person

The expressions of Feng zun-zhe and the rest changed slightly upon hearing the icy cold voice that resounded over the sky. Immediately, their eyes focused intently on the spot where the firestorm had disappeared. There, two, no, three figures had appeared within their line of sight.

Two of the three who had appeared were unknown old men. They were dressed in black and white robes respectively. The clear colour made it easy for others to identify them. At this moment, the expressions of these two were covered with a shady expression. A branch hall was destroyed. If one looked into the matter, it was likely that all the members of the Hall of Soul present would not be able to escape responsibility.

After everyone's eyes swept over these two people, their gazes paused onto the figure, who was between the two of them. In an instant, their expressions became a little interesting.

The condition of that figure was currently not much better than Xiao Yan. He was similarly covered with fresh blood. The skin that was revealed outside of his robes had revealed a large amount of blood and flesh. His sleeves had already been completely

blown off. Moreover, fresh blood continuously dripped from his sleeves. One of his arm had actually disappeared...

Seeing this miserable manner of old ghost Zhai Xing, regardless of whether it was Feng zun-zhe or old Mu Gu, all of them were completely stunned. Immediately, his heart violently inhaled a deep breath of cool air. Finally, numerous shocked eyes turned towards Xiao Yan, who was in Zi Yan's embrace. This fellow... he actually relied on his nine star Dou Zong's strength to turn an expert at the peak of a five star Dou Zun into such a miserable manner...

"Gulp."

Old Mu Gu swallowed a mouthful of saliva while his face was covered with perspiration. Those eyes which he used to look at Xiao Yan had an additional fear and joy. He rejoiced that Xiao Yan did not use such a frightening fire lotus against him back then. His strength was far inferior to old ghost Zhai Xing. If he was to suffer such a blow, he would definitely perish on the spot.

"Cough..."

Old ghost Zhai Xing coughed intensely. Mouthfuls of fresh blood was continuously being vomited. One could even see some internal organ fragments within the fresh blood. Clearly, old ghost Zhai Xing had not only lost an arm this time around but his internal injury was also unprecedentedly serious. It was normal for him to even die.

Everyone looked at each other upon seeing this scene. Their hearts quietly sighed for this old man. Even if he could survive from such serious injuries, it was likely that some sequelae would remain. It was not impossible for him to have difficulty advancing his strength any further in the future.

"Kill... kill that brat. I... I want to tear him into tens of thousands of pieces!"

Blood foam continued to seep out from the corner of old ghost Zhai Xing's mouth. However, his eyes were still viciously staring at Xiao Yan. The hatred he felt towards the latter was monstrous at this moment. With his peak of the five star Dou Zun strength, he would actually end up suffering such a terrible loss in the hands of a nine star Dou Zong brat. How could he calm the fury within his heart?

The two black and white robed old man by the side looked at this manner of old ghost Zhai Xing. Although their expressions were still icy cold, there was an astonishment surfacing in their eyes. They were clearly aware of the strength of this old ghost. He might not be comparable to the two of them but his strength was not far away. It was unexpected that he would actually end up with such a fate today.

"You old ghost. You really can only blame yourself for this. If you used the spatial jade to summon the both of us once you discovered them, how would you end up in such a

fate?” That black robed old man’s tone contained some fury. “Currently, the branch hall has been destroyed. If they hall chief pursues the manner, you will suffer for it!”

“Forget it, It is pointless for you to tell him this now. Don’t you know what kind of character this old ghost has? Capturing Xiao Yan is considered a deed with great merit. Earlier, he thought that victory was assured and would naturally not call the both of us over to divide the credit. Hee hee, I think that if it is not because he has been forced by the other party until such a manner, he would not use the spatial jade.” The white robed elder coldly laughed.

Some fury also surged in the eyes of old ghost Zhai Xing when he saw this faint mockery from these two. However, he currently did not possess the ability to display even the slightest anger. The intense pain that was continuously transmitted from within his body clearly told him that the injury that he had suffered this time around had already reached a fatal extent. If he was not careful, it was likely that he might not even be able to keep this life of his.

“Greetings to Black White Tianzuns.”

That old Mu Gu and the others also hurriedly flew over at this moment and respectfully greeted these two old men.

“All of you also have some responsibility for the destruction of the branch hall...” White Tianzun glanced at the couple of them and spoke in a faint voice.

The expressions of Old Mu Gu and the rest changed upon hearing this. However, they did not dare to say anything more. All they could do was to smile bitterly and admit it.

“Currently, the only way for all of you to use merit to make up for your mistake is to capture Xiao Yan. All of you should be aware of this point...” Black Tianzun coldly said.

Old Mu Gu and the others hurriedly nodded. From the looks of Xiao Yan’s condition, he had clearly fought with old ghost Zhai Xing until they were both seriously injured. He should no longer be able to use another of that terrifying fire lotus attack.

White Tianzun patted old ghost Zhai Xing gently. A gentle force entered the valley. There was still some members of the Hall of Souls who had managed to keep their little lives there. At this moment, they could only get them to look after this old fellow first.

“Don’t delay any longer. Let’s attack. Together...”

Black Tianzun spoke in a deep voice. Currently the strength on their size held the absolute advantage. He would naturally not give up this kind of advantage. Currently, the most important thing was to grab Xiao Yan first. Otherwise, once the hall chief become furious, the people here would end up suffering.

“It is actually Black White Tianzun... unexpectedly, even these two old demons have hurried over.”

Feng zun-zhe looked at the distant white and black old men. Their expressions were somewhat dark and solemn as he slowly spoke.

“Today... it is likely not easy to escape. The strength of these two old demons are a little stronger than old ghost Zhai Xing. Adding the few remaining Dou Zuns, this lineup surpass us...” Tie Jian zun-zhe spoke in an indifferent manner. Although the current situation was dangerous, there was still not much of a change to his expression. It was as though he was not involved in his situation.

“Looks like, we might have to go all out once. Zi Yan, bring Xiao Yan and leave...” Little Fairy Doctor softly said. It was clearly already impossible for them to withdraw safely in this kind of situation. Someone must stay behind to delay these people.

Little Fairy Doctor’s voice had just sounded when her arm was suddenly grabbed. She turned her head, only to see that the one who had grabbed her was Xiao Yan, who was covered in fresh blood. She involuntarily felt a heartache upon seeing the latter’s appearance. This was also the first time that she had saw Xiao Yan, who was usually laughing, appearing so miserable. Although his opponent was at the peak of the five star Dou Zun class...

“Do not leave some last words. It is not impossible to escape...”

Zi Yan clenched her silver teeth. She appeared to have made some resolution as she spoke in a deep voice. “All of you should quickly follow me in awhile. Do not hesitate. Otherwise, even I will not have any solution...”

Zi Yan did not give them any time for inquiries after her words sounded. She bit the tip of her tongue and a drop of dark golden blood suddenly flew out. Finally, it landed on the tip of her finger. Zi Yan’s expression became deathly white when this drop of golden blood appeared. Even her body began to sway unsteadily.

Zi Yan forcefully stabilized her body. Her hand seal changed. Immediately, that delicate finger of hers, which had touched the dark golden blood, suddenly cut across the empty space in front of her. A spatial crack line slowly appeared...

Zi Yan’s hand seal changed once again when this spatial crack line appeared. The crack line was slowly opened like a tightly shut room door. Following the appearance of this spatial door, some dense cold sweat appeared on Zi Yan’s clear forehead.

“You wish to leave?”

The activity of this area had immediately been discovered by the Black White Tianzuns. Their expressions sunk as they let out a cold cry. They waved their sleeves and two mighty black fog pillar cut through space before rushing over towards Xiao Yan's group.

Feng zun-zhe and the rest had a slight change in expression when they saw the black fog pillar rushing over in an explosive manner. He was about to act when Zi Yan spoke in a deep voice, "There is no time to fight. Whoever fights will not be able to leave..."

Everyone's body paused upon hearing this. Their expressions were a little complicated. An instant later, Little Fairy Doctor looked at the black fog pillar that was rapidly arriving. She clenched her silver teeth and was just about to rush out when she was being forced back by a palm. Tie Jian zun-zhe immediately stepped forward. His voice was indifferent as he said, "All of you should leave."

"Yao Chen, you have done me a great favor back then. Today, I shall return it to you."

Tie Jian zun-zhe laughed faintly. Before Feng zun-zhe could say anything, his body moved and rushed out explosively. The Dou Qi within his body surged and forcefully received those two black fog pillars. However, that frightening force shook him until he directly spat out a mouthful of blood. With his two star Dou Zun strength, how could he be a match for the Black White Tianzun.

"Ha ha, I have taken my great revenge. All that I seek for is death. Being able to die in the hands of the Hall of Soul Tianzun is really worthwhile."

Tie Jian zun-zhe rubbed the trace of blood from the corner of his mouth. He laughed out loud towards the sky. Immediately, everyone was stunned to discover that the Dou Qi within the former's body had suddenly become wild and violent at this moment.

"Be careful. This fellow is about to self-destruct!"

The faces of the Black White Tianzuns changed slightly upon seeing this. They quietly cursed 'crazy' within his heart. This fellow was really intending to seek death!

While Tie Jian zun-zhe was blocking the Dou Zuns from the Hall of Soul, the spatial door was finally slowly opened. Immediately, a rich silver light surged out from within and wrapped around Xiao Yan's group.

The light had just wrapped around them when the spatial door suddenly trembled intensely. Zi Yan's face also changed slightly. With her current strength, she had strained herself too much by forcefully attempting to open a spatial door and shuttle through the emptiness. Moreover, the most important issue was that she was bringing a group of people with her now...

Just when the spatial door shook with greater intensity and a despair involuntarily rose within Zi Yan's heart, the trembling spatial door suddenly began to strangely solidify.

Light once again burst out. This time around, the light was actually unprecedentedly strong. The spatial fluctuation was also extremely stable.

“This...”

Zi Yan was startled when she saw this kind of change. Immediately, she appeared to have understood something. A gratitude flashed across her eyes. Her hand seal suddenly changed and the light from within the spatial door burst out. Soon after, a frightening suction force surged from it and forcefully dragged Xiao Yan’s group into the spatial door...

After everyone entered it, the spatial door shook and disappeared...

“Ugh...”

A helpless sigh finally sounded after Xiao Yan’s group had successfully entered the spatial door. A dark black spatial crack line suddenly appeared behind Tie Jian zun-zhe, who was about to self-destruct, and swallowed him inside...

This sudden unexpected change directly caused the Black White Tianzuns to be stunned for a moment. A long while later, their eyes suddenly turned towards the location where Xiao Yan’s group was at. However, the place was completely empty. Their expressions immediately turned green.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1228: Serious Injury

This was an extremely vast and endless desolated plains. One could still see some green grass patches on the plains. However, most of it was a desolated bright yellow colour. Occasionally, some eagles would fly in the sky above while being accompanied by a couple of sharp eagle cry.

Desolation covered this entire plain. At a certain moment, the space of this place rippled. Immediately, a dark black hole was split opened in this empty space. A couple of human figures exited from it in a somewhat miserable manner. After which, they landed on the ground.

“Zi Yan, are you alright?”

Little Fairy Doctor hurriedly asked when she landed and saw Zi Yan’s pale white face.

Zi Yan shook her head. Purple light flashed on the body. Immediately, she began to slowly shrunk. Within the blink of an eye, she had turned back into the little girl from before. She panted a little before wiping off the cold sweat on her forehead and said,

"It's nothing. I will be fine after resting a little. You should take a look at Xiao Yan's condition first."

Feng zun-zhe by the side held Xiao Yan's pulse the moment he appeared. His expression became increasingly ugly after a deep probe.

Everyone's heart sunk when they saw this manner of his.

While everyone were completely silent, the dark black ring on Xiao Yan's finger shook. Yao Lao's illusory body flashed and appeared. He grabbed Xiao Yan's pulse. A moment later, a murderous intent suddenly surged within his eyes. He coldly said, "Old ghost Zhai Xing, what a vicious tactic!"

"Old fellow..."

Feng zun-zhe felt a lament when he saw his old friend at this moment. However, now was not the time to catch up on old times. The most important thing now was Xiao Yan's injuries.

"Mister Yao Lao, how is Xiao Yan's injury?" Little Fairy Doctor's pretty face was a little pale as she softly asked.

"The veins in his body are all shattered and seventy percent of his bones are broken. That palm of old ghost Zhai Xing had contained all of his strength." Yao Lao's voice was low and deep as he spoke. That usual smiling face of his currently contained a ferociousness no matter how one saw it.

"Hall of Soul... from today onwards, we will not rest until one of us die."

Yao Chen's savage voice caused Feng zun-zhe by the side to sigh softly. It was the first time that he saw the calm and indifferent Yao Lao show such an emotion in so many years. Even when Han Feng had betrayed Yao Lao back then, the latter did not show such a surge in emotion. It seemed that the importance of Xiao Yan in his heart was quite great.

Little Fairy Doctor's already pale face became even whiter when she heard Yao Chen's words. Her delicate body sway unsteadily. Zi Yan by the side hurriedly supported her upon seeing this.

"Such a serious injury..."

Tian Huo zun-zhe and Xiong Zhan exchanged looks with one another before sighing softly. Forcefully receiving a full force palm from an expert at the peak of the five star Dou Zun class. Forget about Xiao Yan, even the two of them would likely end up losing their lives on the spot. It was already not easy for Xiao Yan to still have a breath left at this moment.

“There should still be some method right? Aren’t you known for being able to save someone as long as that person still has a breath left?” Feng zun-zhe hurriedly opened his mouth to speak after seeing that everyone had dark hazy faces. However, he smiled bitterly when he spoke. He had forgotten about Yao Lao’s current condition. Not only did the latter not possess a body but he had been turned quite weak by the Hall of Soul. How would he possess the kind of strength that he had when he was at his peak.

Yao Lao’s expression was gloomy. He sat beside Xiao Yan and looked at the latter’s face, which was covered with fresh blood. The killing intent within his heart once again surged without control. It was the first time that he had such a rich desire to kill in his heart in these many years. He was aware that if it was not because Xiao Yan had come to rescue him, the latter would definitely not allow himself to fall into such a dangerous situation, given his shrewdness.

“Calm down first. Xiao Yan had rescued you after much difficulty. Aren’t you delivering yourself to be captured if you head to the Hall of Soul now?” How could Feng zun-zhe, who had been acquainted with Yao Lao for so many years, not know what the latter was thinking after seeing his expression? Immediately, he patted Yao Lao’s shoulder and softly spoke.

“The most important thing now is not to seek revenge but to rescue Xiao Yan.”

Yao Chen also inhaled a deep breath of air after hearing this. He was aware that Feng zun-zhe was right. At this moment, he must definitely not create trouble...

“You should think properly about what should be done. With your alchemist skills, you should have some solution...” Feng zun-zhe said.

Yao Lao inclined his head slightly. The ferocious expression on his face was withdrawn. His hand rubbed over Xiao Yan’s pulse and carefully probed deeply into the condition within the latter’s body. When he focused and probe deeply, the familiar Yao zun-zhe aura on his body also gradually seeped out. Back then, he had shook the entire continent. Who was not aware of the name Yao zun-zhe. Many super strong individuals wished to befriend him but was unable to find a way to do so. Although he had currently fell into a low point, it was not difficult for him to recover to his peak with his ability. However, these were not the things that he currently needed to consider. If any accident was to occur to Xiao Yan, it was likely that Yao Lao’s remaining life would be lived with a crazy vengeance.

Seeing Yao Lao focusing his mind and engaging in a deep examination, the few people beside him also did not dare to make any noise and disturb him. Xiong Zhan and Tian Huo zun-zhe separated and guarded against any sudden and unexpected situations.

A quiet and tensed atmosphere lingered over this entire area. It was a long while later before Yao Chen, who had his eyes shut, suddenly opened them. He softly said, “The situation... is a little better than I had imagined.”

Little Fairy Doctor and the rest let out a soft sigh of relief upon hearing this. Currently, they were unable to endure even more blows.

“There is a way to save him?” Feng zun-zhe also asked while feeling rejoice.

“The constitution of this little fellow is extremely strong. That palm from old ghost Zhai Xing should have severed all of his life force. However, he had managed to forcefully endure through it. Moreover, there is the Heavenly Flame guarding his heart. Hence, it is not truly fatal...” Yao Lao fondled his beard and slowly said. “Moreover, the interior of his body currently has a Heavenly Flame helping him repair his injured body...”

“You mean... the Three Thousand Burning Flame?” Little Fairy Doctor asked softly.

“Yes, the Three Thousand Burning Flame is known as the undying flame. Little fellow, who has swallowed and refined it, also possess this kind of special characteristic. As long as the Three Thousand Burning Flame is not extinguished, it is possible for any injury in his body, regardless of how severe it was, to be healed...” Yao Lao nodded and said.

“However, he is currently already unconscious. The recovery by the Three Thousand Burning Flame is automatically activated. This kind of Heavenly Flame need to absorb the strength of the stars. Hence, we must find a place where the strength of the stars is extremely great. Only then is it possible to increase the recovery rate...”

“Strength of the stars?” Feng zun-zhe was involuntarily startled when he heard this. He immediately laughed, “Let’s go to the Falling Star Pavilion then. You have forgotten that the place where the Falling Star Pavilion was built at is originally a meteorite from space. Even after countless number of years, the strength of the stars within it is still gathered there without scattering. It is the most suitable place for Xiao Yan to recuperate.”

A joy flashed passed Yao Lao’s eyes when he heard these words. He had really nearly forgotten about that good place.

“With the help of that meteorite, this little fellow’s life can be considered to be saved...” Yao Lao softly laughed.

“Additionally... it is not that I wish to say words that will give others a blow but even though Xiao Yan’s life is saved, such a serious injury will definite affect his training. If in the future... in the future he discovers that his strength has halted and is unable to advance, with Xiao Yan’s character... it is likely very difficult for him to accept it.” Feng zun-zhe appeared to have thought of something. He hesitated for a moment before softly speaking with a bitter smile.

The heart of Little Fairy Doctor by the side, which had just been relaxed, immediately became tensed. She understood Xiao Yan very well. If the latter discovered that his

strength would no longer be able to advance even an inch in the future, it was likely that he would feel worse than having been killed.

“Ke ke, there is no need to be worried about this. Currently, Xiao Yan’s body had already become so broken that it cannot be more so. This is an opportunity for him to breakthrough his current shell and obtain a new self... you should come and sense the interior of his body. See if you can find something familiar.” Yao Lao merely shook his head and laughed when he heard the concern.

Feng zun-zhe was startled. He extended his hand as he was told and probe deep into Xiao Yan’s body. A moment later, he did indeed sense an extremely familiar mysterious energy. His eyes were suddenly opened as he exclaimed in shock, “This... this is the Yin-Yang Mysterious Dragon Pill?”

Yao Lao smiled and nodded. He sighed, “Fortunately, we have gotten one Yin-Yang Mysterious Dragon Pill from Han Feng back then. Otherwise, it will really be troublesome today...”

“That’s right, that’s ring. Now, the Yin-Yang Mysterious Dragon Pill is most suitable for him. The injuries within his body is even more severe than those of mine back then. He would definitely be able to completely activate all of medicinal strength within the Yin-Yang Mysterious Dragon Pill...” Feng zun-zhe was a little excited. He immediately laughed, “It is indeed a great blessing. This time around, this little fellow might even get a blessing in disguise and breakthrough to the Dou Zun class...”

“This will depend on his luck...”

Yao Lao smiled and nodded. His mood had also relaxed a little. With the presence of the Three Thousand Burning Flame and the Yin-Yang Mysterious Dragon Pill, it would be difficult for Xiao Yan to die this time around even if he wanted to.

Little Fairy Doctor and Zi Yan by the side also sighed in relief and appeared to have been relieved of a great burden after hearing the conversation of those two.

“Now, we should hurry back to the Falling Star Pavilion. With the help of the meteorite strength there, Xiao Yan’s injury will be healed a little faster.” The tensed atmosphere of this place immediately relaxed after Xiao Yan’s problem was resolved. Feng zun-zhe stood up. His eyes swept around him, mused for a moment and said, “This should be the northern Desolated Plains that is tens of thousands of kilometres from the Death Soul Mountain Range. There is still some distance to the Falling Star Pavilion. Therefore, we cannot delay any longer...”

“Yes, the branch hall is destroyed and the Hall of Soul will most likely not allow this matter to rest. The terrain of the Falling Star Pavilion is unique and it is well hidden. It is an extremely good hiding spot...”

Yao Chen nodded. Currently, they must allow Xiao Yan to recover as soon as possible. There will be opportunities to settle the scores with the Hall of Soul in the future.

Naturally, no one had any objections to Yao Lao's words. That big fellow Xiong Zhan came over and carried Xiao Yan on his back. Being large and tough, he was the best person to be entrusted with this task. However, Little Fairy Doctor was worried about his rugged manner. Therefore, she continued to follow behind him. She was afraid that a bump might shake the currently extremely weak Xiao Yan until something happened.

The entire group was all ready to get going after it had a target. After packing up briefly, they rose into the air and swiftly rushed towards the area where the Falling Star Pavilion was located.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Read Battle Through the Heavens - Chapter 1231: Advancement, Dou Zun!

Chapter 1231: Advancement, Dou Zun!

A black stone tower stood on the top of a mountain in a lonely manner. Wild grass grew on surroundings of the stone tower. These grass represented the change of time...

The top of the stone tower was still that same scene that had not changed for a millennium. A young man sat on the stone platform with his eyes tightly shut. A kind of purple-brown flame lingered around his body. The flame burned fiercely and it actually vaguely emitted a kind of great lifeforce.

Little Fairy Doctor's eyes were startled as she looked at the young man in the flame from the side of the stone platform. It was a long while later before she sighed in a quiet manner.

"It has been a year... have you not awoken..."

Little Fairy Doctor softly muttered to herself. An entire year had passed ever since Xiao Yan was shifted over to this place back then. The Falling Star Pavilion had suddenly strengthened rapidly during this one year. However, Xiao Yan, whom Little Fairy Doctor was most concerned about did not wake from his unconscious recuperating state.

Initially, Yao Lao and the rest merely thought that it was because Xiao Yan's injuries was too serious. However, this kind of thinking was finally abandoned after Xiao Yan remained unconscious for over half a year. This was because they could sense that the injuries within Xiao Yan's body had currently completely recovered. The situation within his body was even better than his previous peak. Even Yao Lao was unable to

understand why Xiao Yan continued to remain unconscious despite having been fully healed.

Although their hearts were anxious in the face of such a situation, they were unable to do anything about it. Fortunately, none of them were reckless people. Hence, no one had the impulse of forcefully pulling Xiao Yan from his unconscious state.

One year quietly flew by like the sand between one's fingers while everyone waited helplessly...

“Ugh...”

Little Fairy Doctor looked at the human figure, who had appeared to have turned into a stone, within the stone tower. An expression of grief flashed across her eyes. She gently shook her head and softly said, “Even if it is for Xun Er and the child in Cai Lin's womb, you must not continue to sleep like this.”

These words did not obtain any immediate effect. Little Fairy Doctor could only sigh in disappointment. She was just about to turn around when her lovely body suddenly stiffened. At that instant earlier, she had clearly saw Xiao Yan's finger shook a little. This kind of shaking might be extremely slight but Little Fairy Doctor would definitely not be mistaken, given her eyesight!

Quite a number of Falling Star Pavilion's disciples were current gathered at a training ground near the back mountain for their daily training. A green figure was standing with her hands behind her back at the middle. Her face was somewhat stern and beautiful. The current Mu Qing Luan had some awe to her when compared to the past.

Mu Qing Luan's pretty eyes took one look around. She only nodded slightly when she saw that no one was not putting in effort. Immediately, her eyes turned towards the back mountain. She was clearly able to see the black stone tower there.

Mu Qing Luan was a little absentminded as her eyes looked at the stone tower. One year ago, Xiao Yan had exchanged blows with a five star Dou Zun and had broken an arm of the other party. This battle result still caused her to feel some shock even when she recalled about it now. However, the price of such a shocking battle result was also quite great. It had even reached a height that an ordinary person was unable to accept.

“The back mountain had already been shut for a year. Big senior, do you know when it will open again?” Mu Qing Luan recovered when she heard the soft voice that appeared behind her. She turned her head around and took a look. It was actually a couple of young disciples who possessed quite a great reputation within the Falling Star Pavilion. She smiled immediately, shook her head and replied, “It is likely that even teacher is unaware of this matter.”

“I heard that a senior called Xiao Yan is training in the stone tower. It is rumoured that he is the direct disciple of the pavilion chief...” A female disciple asked in a somewhat curious soft voice.

“However, this training period is a little too long. It has been a year but we have never hear even the slightest activity within the stone tower. Could it be...” A person spoke hesitatingly.

“Alright, let’s not discuss about such matters.” Mu Qing Luan knitted her brows slightly and said.

Everyone hurriedly ceased their discussions after seeing Mu Qing Luan frowning. It appeared that the latter possessed quite a high prestige and authority within this Falling Star Pavilion.

“Recently, quite a number of Elders has left because of some matters. All of you should not take this opportunity to be lazy. If you fail to pass the year-end test, you will suffer for it...” Mu Qing Luan reprimanded.

“Hee hee, big senior sister, you can be rest assured... additionally, I recently heard that there seems to be some ancient remains appearing in the Ten Thousand Great Mountains at the southern regions borders of the Central Plains. Could it be that the Elders has left because of this matter?” A young man, who appeared quite intelligent, curiously inquired.

“Aye, it is a little related. This ancient remains is not an ordinary one. Those factions with some ability in the Central Plains intend to encroach onto it. However, the Ten Thousand Great Mountains is within the Beast Region. That is the territory of the Magical Beast tribes. Those old shrewd fellows will definitely be unhappy to share this ancient remains with others. Therefore, quite a number of battles will occur when the time comes.” Mu Qing Luan spoke without hiding anything since they were all core disciples of the Falling Star Pavilion.

“Ancient remains... hee hee, it is rumoured that a Tian class Dou Skill has even surfaced. Whoever could obtain it, tsk tsk...”

“Tian class? I have never seen a Dou Skill of this level in all my life.”

“Don’t daydream. Such a treasure will be a hot potato in the hands of anyone. If one does not possess some ability, one will not only be unable to keep the treasure but will end up attracting trouble.” Mu Qing Luan rolled her eyes and said.

Everyone laughed when they heard these words of Mu Qing Luan. After chatting idly for awhile, all of them were preparing to sit down and train when the entire mountain suddenly trembled. The footsteps of quite a number of people staggered a little and they nearly fell.

“Why? What had happened?”

This sudden trembling immediately stirred quite a great commotion. All the Falling Star Pavilion’s disciples, who were training, hurriedly got up. In an instant, the great chaos and private conversations continued to spread.

Mu Qing Luan was also shocked for a moment because of this unexpected change. She immediately cried in a deep voice, All of you be quiet. There is the pavilion chief and the various Elders guarding this place. What can happen?”

The chaos finally gradually calmed down after hearing Mu Qing Luan’s cry. Everyone faced each other and felt that those words were logical. Currently, the Falling Star Pavilion had many experts. Even if this mountain was about to collapse, they would be able to directly reconnect it.

“Bang!”

While everyone gradually calmed down, the mountain top suddenly shook again. This time around, everyone, who had calmed down, immediately discovered the source of the ripple. Hence, numerous gazes were suddenly turned towards the stone tower at the back mountain!

“It is a ripple that was emitted from that place...”

Mu Qing Luan looked at the stone tower at the back mountain. Her heart involuntarily leaped. This was the first activity that the stone tower had emitted during this one year...

“Swoosh swoosh swoosh!”

The trembling also attracted the attention of the many experts within the Falling Star Pavilion. Immediately, numerous figures rushed out from various spots. Finally, they were suspended in the midair. Their eyes were shocked and uncertain as they looked towards the back mountain. They could vaguely sense an extremely terrifying aura. It was just like that of a huge slumbering dragon slowly awakening...

“Chi!”

Two elderly figures also swiftly surfaced in the midair. Their eyes looked at the commotion of the stone tower on the back mountain. Immediately, a wild joy that could not be hidden flashed across their eyes after they sensed the frightening aura...

“This aura... it’s Xiao Yan! This fellow has finally awaken huh?”

While the entire Falling Star Pavilion had turned into an uproar because of the activity, an unusual change also gradually appeared within the stone tower.

Little Fairy Doctor's eyes were filled with joy and surprise as she looked at the stone platform in front of her from within the stone tower. At this moment, a vast and mighty star strength was continuously seeping out from Xiao Yan's body, which was on the stone platform, in a torrent like manner. She could sense a family aura slowly awakening while these star strength spread.

"Is he finally going to wake up..."

An excited and joyful expression surfaced on Little Fairy Doctor's face when she sensed this activity. It had been a year. Finally, there was some activity!

While Little Fairy Doctor was filled with a wild joy, the purple-brown flame that covered Xiao Yan's body, suddenly swelled at this moment. It spread over the entire stone tower. Seeing this scene, Little Fairy Doctor hesitated for a moment before she moved and rushed out from the stone tower. The strength of the Three Thousand Lotus Heart Flame was extremely strong. Even she was unable to endure for too long.

While Little Fairy Doctor was withdrawing from the stone tower, the purple-brown flame that permeated the stone tower suddenly erupted like a volcano. It burst out from the top of the tower. After which, they agglomerated from all directions. Finally, they formed a thousand feet large purple-brown dragon!

The large dragon meandered and forcefully occupied the place. Its enormous body covered the entire stone tower. A rich dragon's might spread, causing the legs of quite a number of people to weakened.

"Roar!"

The enormous dragon was formed. It suddenly roared towards the sky. The sound of the dragon roar spread in a vast and mighty manner. Immediately, everyone saw that the sky became distorted. A star light pillar that was nearly a thousand feet large gathered from the night sky in the outside world. After which, it penetrated through the spatial barrier and heavily landed on the body of the meandering large dragon.

This vast and mighty star strength completely landed on the body of the enormous dragon. It caused the latter's large body to suddenly emit a wave of bright intense light. Soon after, a vast and mighty aura spread out like floodwaters...

Light shot in all directions, causing the eyes of quite a number of people to be shut. A moment later, they finally opened their eyes. After which, they saw a skinny figure slowly appearing at the head of the meandering large dragon. A vast and mighty aura seeped out from within the body of this person.

"This aura... it's... Dou Zun..."

Mu Qing Luan's expression instantly became stunned as she sensed the strength of this vast and mighty aura. A moment later, she inhaled a deep breath of air. Her voice trembled a little as she muttered.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1232: Awakening

The enormous dragon lingered over the sky. Its vast and mighty dragon might spread over this entire place. Under this intense dragon pressure, even the expressions of some Falling Star Pavilion Elders changed slightly. The figures that were suspended in the sky could not help but descend significantly.

"Is this the senior training within the stone tower?"

"What terrifying strength... this kind of aura. None of the Elders within the Pavilion could compare with him!

"This aura should have reached the Dou Zun class. Hiss... how unbelievable. This senior is around the same age as us. Yet, he has unexpectedly reach this stage."

Waves after waves of private conversations sounded on the mountain after sensing the vast and mighty aura that permeated over the sky. One could still hear a shocked note in these voices. Clearly, it was the first time that they had met such a young elite Dou Zun. These people were in possession of quite a great talent in order to become the disciples of the Falling Star Pavilion. Their bones possessed some pride. However, such pride appeared to be worthless in front of this senior named Xiao Yan...

"This fellow... he's really a little too frightening. He had actually directly broke through to the Dou Zun class."

The shock on Mu Qing Luan's face continued for a moment before she gradually recovered her calmness. A bitter laughter was emitted. Her heart was also quite complicated. When she had first met Xiao Yan, the latter's level was a little lower than hers. However, within a short two to three years, the latter adopted a terrifying soaring pace and directly advanced to the Dou Zun class. This caused her to feel some doubt about her training talent for the first time. How could she be considered a genius in the face of such an abnormal existence?

"It is indeed Xiao Yan!"

Feng zun-zhe and Yao Lao stood in the empty air in the sky. Their eyes were fiery hot as they looked at the human figure on the head of the enormous dragon. The former involuntarily cried out joyfully as he did so.

Yao Lao smiled and nodded. An excitement also flashed through his eyes. One year. This little fellow had finally awakened. Moreover, it seemed that his awakening this time around had brought him quite a great benefit.

“Ke ke, little fellow is indeed quite blessed. Not only has he truly activated the medicinal strength of the Yin-Yang Mysterious Dragon Pill but he had even taken the opportunity to breakthrough to the Dou Zong class. If I guess correctly, he should have accumulated energy during this year and prepared to breakthrough in one attempt.” Feng zun-zhe laughed.

“Yes. The amount of energy needed to breakthrough to the Dou Zun class is too great. If it is not because he had the help of the space meteorite, it is likely that this fellow’s breakthrough will be delayed by at least two years.” Yao Lao smiled. His face contained a pleased expression. Xiao Yan was usually good at grasping opportunities. Currently, he did not give up this great opportunity, choosing to be silent for a year to do so. Finally, at this very moment, he had completely erupted in a shocking manner.

While everyone were sighing in surprise within their hearts, the meandering large dragon in the sky continued to remain for over ten minutes before gradually disappearing. With the scattering of the large dragon, the dragon’s might that permeated the place also swiftly weakened.

With the complete disappearance of the enormous dragon, that figure in the sky also gradually become clear. At the end, it finally completely appeared in front of everyone’s sight.

The young human figure in the sky stretched his lazy waist. The skin on his body immediately wiggled at this moment. Those bones in his body emitted numerous bone cracking and rubbing sound, which appeared just like the starting of a complicated mechanical equipment.

“Hu...”

While Xiao Yan sensed the comfortable feeling that spread within his body, a breath of somewhat hot air followed his throat before being spat out from his mouth.

“Is this the strength of an elite Dou Zun...”

Xiao Yan clenched his hand slightly. He sensed the vast ocean like Dou Qi within his body and involuntarily became absent minded. This kind of strength possessed an allure that could cause one to become crazy, Countless number of people had spent all their life trying to obtain such strength.

Xiao Yan stretched his hand before suddenly clenching it. The space in front of him was actually suddenly distorted into a strange depression. If this clenching occurred on a

person's body, even an expert Dou Zong's body would end up crumbling into a pile of blood and flesh.

A smile slowly surfaced on Xiao Yan's face as he sensed this vast and mighty strength that could distort space by just raising one's hand. This stage was so distant and unreachable when he looked at it back then. Now, however, he had truly reached it...

If the current Xiao Yan was to meet old ghost Zhai Xing again, he might not dare to say that he could kill the latter without unleashing the Annihilation Lotus Flame but with his strength, that old ghost Zhai Xing would not be able to do anything to him.

This was the gap between a Dou Zun and a Dou Zong. When Xiao Yan was at the nine star Dou Zong, he only had the choice to flee when meeting an expert like old ghost Zhai Xing. Even if he unleashed the Annihilation Lotus Flame, he would at the very most be able to fight until the both of them were seriously injured. However, once he broke through the Dou Zong class and entered the level of a Dou Zun, everything would undergo a drastic change.

The current Xiao Yan might not be able to defeat old ghost Zhai Xing in an ordinary battle. Similarly, however, he would no longer need much effort to escape from the hands of old ghost Zhai Xing.

"Old ghost Zhai Xing... this debt, there will be a time when you have to repay."

Xiao Yan's dark black eyes, which had been quiet for a long time, had a faint chillness flashing over it. He must not easily let this old ghost off even if he ended up benefiting from this disaster of being seriously injured.

"Chi!"

A rushing wind sound was swiftly transmitted over while a desire to kill surged within Xiao Yan's heart. Immediately, a couple of figures flashed and appeared beside Xiao Yan.

"You are finally willing to wake up..."

Feng zun-zhe patted heavily on Xiao Yan's shoulders. During this one year's time, they had been miserably tortured because of Xiao Yan.

"Ha ha, thank you old Feng." Xiao Yan smiled and respectfully cupped his hands together towards Feng zun-zhe.

"You should thank your teacher. He has likely not have many good sleeps during this one year." Feng zun-zhe waved his hand and said.

Xiao Yan's eyes turned towards the smiling Yao Lao by the side when he heard this. He looked at the familiar smile that he had not seen for many years and something surged in his heart. For an instant, he was actually unaware of just what he ought to say.

"Don't listen to this fellow's nonsense. It's good that you have awoken. It's good that you have awoken..."

Even with Yao Lao's calmness, his heart involuntarily became emotional as he spoke when he watched the face that appeared much more matured compared to back then.

Xiao Yan's eyes were a little red as he looked at the laughing Yao Lao. All of his ability were taught by Yao Lao with great effort. If it was not because of Yao Lao, Xiao Yan at the very most become just an expert within the Jia Ma Empire even if his training talent did not disappear. This continent had never lacked any geniuses. It did not matter if he was included or not.

It was because of the experience in his youth that had honed Xiao Yan's character. Hence, Yao Lao was an important part that could not be missing for him to be able to possess his achievements today.

However, despite Yao Lao putting in a great amount of effort to groom him, he could only merely watch Yao Lao being captured by the Hall of Soul back then without being able to do anything. This kind of helpless feeling was the most torturing form of torture.

"Alright, little fellow, there is no need to think about the matters of the past. The speed of your growth has exceeded my expectations. Looks like the Hall of Soul's act of capturing me had ended up helping you..." Yao Lao softly patted Xiao Yan and laughed.

Xiao Yan also smiled when he heard this. Although these words were somewhat of a joke, there was indeed some truth to it. Ever since Yao Lao was captured by the Hall of Soul, the motivation for Xiao Yan to train had become incomparably strong. It was also because of this kind of training motivation that enabled Xiao Yan's strength to soar within a short couple of years...

"Teacher, I have currently already swallowed three types of Heavenly Flames and already possessed sufficient ability to help you refine a body..." Xiao Yan swiftly settled down the emotions within his heart. He glanced at Yao Lao's somewhat illusory body before speaking anxiously.

Yao Lao's heart was filled with a warm and pleased feeling when he saw the anxious desire on Xiao Yan's face. The Heavens had caused him to be blind once. Fortunately, she did not allow him to be blind a second time...

"The matter of refining a body is not urgent. Although Yao Chen's life was not in danger when he fell into the hands of the Hall of Soul this time around, he had lost quite a lot of essence spiritual Qi. Before refining a body, we must first replenish the lost essence

spiritual Qi. Otherwise, even if he obtained a physical body, his strength will not advance.” Feng zun-zhe by the side shook his head and said upon hearing this.

“Essence spiritual Qi?” Xiao Yan was startled.

“There is another term for the essence spiritual Qi. It is also called essence Spiritual Strength. The Hall of Soul had captured those spirits because they wish to remove these essence spiritual Qi from their bodies. This kind of spiritual Qi is the life of a soul. Once the spiritual Qi is lost, it would end up causing a great harm to the soul.” Feng zun-zhe explained.

Xiao Yan’s expression immediately sunk upon hearing this. He recalled those chains that lingered over all the souls. This thing was actually used to absorb the spiritual Qi.

“How can we replenish the spiritual Qi?” Xiao Yan asked. Currently, everything was already prepared. He must fulfill Yao Lao’s only wish at all cost.

“The spiritual Qi is the foundation of a soul. It is extremely difficult to be altered by external force.” Feng zun-zhe mused for a moment and replied. “However, there are two unique things in this world that possess the mysterious effect of repairing spiritual Qi.”

“Which two?” Xiao Yan swiftly inquired.

“The Soul Baby Fruit and the Spiritual Dragon Heavenly Fungus.” Feng zun-zhe slowly replied. “As long as we can obtain one of these two, we will be able to replenish the spiritual Qi that Yao Chen had lost. Unfortunately, the rarity of these two types of mysterious items are superior in every way when compared to the Heavenly Flames. I have only read about them on some ancient books.”

“During this one year that you have been unconscious, I have already dispatched the experts from the Falling Star Pavilion to search for information on these two types of mysterious things. However...”

Feng zun-zhe shook his head and sighed softly when he spoke until this point.

Xiao Yan’s heart involuntarily sunk upon hearing this. It was unexpected that some unexpected incident had occurred now that they were already fully prepared.

“This damn Hall of Soul.”

Xiao Yan gritted his teeth. If Yao Lao was unable to replenish the spiritual Qi, would that not mean that he will always be unable to possess a body?”

“Is there really no other solutions?” Xiao Yan spoke somewhat unwillingly.

Feng zun-zhe was silent.

Xiao Yan's fist was involuntarily clenched tightly when he saw this matter of Feng zun-zhe.

While the few of them were quiet, an Elder at the side hesitated for a moment before suddenly speaking softly.”

“Pavilion chief Feng, the Soul Baby Fruit, one of the two mysterious items that you have mentioned... it is rumoured that it is in the ancient remains that had caused an uproar recently...”

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1233: Ancient Remains

“Ancient remains?”

Xiao Yan was initially startled when he heard this. Immediately, his eyes turned abruptly towards the Elder who had spoken and hurriedly said, “Is there news of the Soul Baby Fruit?”

“Where did you obtain this news from?” Feng zun-zhe was also a little stunned as he looked at that Elder. From the looks of this manner of his, it seemed that he was unaware of this matter.

That Elder smiled and explained, “Pavilion chief Feng, I have been responsible for the matter regarding the ancient remains recently. Base on the information that had been sent back, there are some Magical Beast tribes that had attempted to barge into the ancient remains but end up miserably pulling back. However, from what those who had fled said, that remains possess a kind of mysterious thing that is extremely similar to the appearance of the Soul Baby Fruit. I guess that thing should likely be the Soul Baby Fruit.”

“The Soul Baby Fruit is indeed something from the ancient times. It is not too surprising for it to appear in the ancient remains...” Feng zun-zhe was a little excited. He rubbed his hands together and said, “Xiao Yan, you are really a lucky star. We have no result despite searching for a year. Yet, such a good news has been delivered to us the moment you have come out...”

“Don't be happy too early.”

Yao Lao was not as optimistic as Feng zun-zhe. He voiced his thoughts, “Currently, this ancient remains has attracted quite a number of experts and factions from the continent. Moreover, that place is within the beast region. It is not an easy matter to take out such a treasure from within it. Back then, the last ancient remains had ended up being

flooded with blood. No one knew just how many Dou Zongs or Dou Zuns experts had died there...”

Feng zun-zhe’s expression became a little solemn when he heard this. He had experienced the ancient remains battle back then and naturally knew just how intense and cruel that kind of battle was.

“Just what is the matter regarding this ancient remains?” Xiao Yan saw the two people frowning in deep thought and could not resist asking.

“Let’s get down before we talk about it. Quite a number of things had occurred in the Central Plains during this one year that you were unconscious...” Feng zun-zhe’s eyes looked around him. After which, he exchanged glances with Yao Lao. He beckoned his hands towards Xiao Yan and the group rushed down from the tall sky in front of the countless number of eyes before entering the large hall of the Falling Star Pavilion.

...

The group separated and took their seats after having entered the large hall. Xiao Yan smiled towards Little Fairy Doctor, who had closely followed behind him. After which, his eyes turned towards Feng zun-zhe. The latter also smiled upon seeing this. After sipping some fragrant tea, he arranged his thoughts before slowly speaking, “The ancient remains, as the name suggest, is naturally the things that had been passed down from the ancient times. Those that could still leave some remains after so many years meant that the owner of the remains was not an ordinary person. From how the remains that had appeared in the breast region looks complete, its owner might be a Dou Shen class peak expert...”

A seriousness flashed across Xiao Yan’s eyes when he heard this. Dou Sheng, this was basically an existence that was near the peak of this world. Now that they had broken through to the Dou Zun, he could increasingly sense how terrifying this level was. The things left behind by an expert Dou Sheng undoubtedly possessed an allure that could not be resisted.

“The ancient times is a completely different era from now. There would naturally be many remains left behind during the countless number of years. Some remains might have been buried or disappeared in time. However, there would also be some which would suddenly be revealed like the ancient remains that is discovered this time around...”

“Each time the ancient remains appears, it would bring about a bloody storm. You should be aware of just how attractive the things that are left behind by an elite Dou Sheng are. It is sufficient to cause one to become crazy over it...” Feng zun-zhe smiled and said, “The Flame Mantra that you practice is something that Yao Chen and I had underwent a bloody battle back then in order to successfully bring out from the remains that had appeared back then...”

Xiao Yan quietly nodded. He had heard Yao Lao mentioned that the process of obtaining the Flame Mantra was quite difficult.

“The ancient remains this time around is likely even more troublesome than the last one that we had participated in. This is because it had appeared within the Beast Region. That is the territory of the Magical Beast tribes...”

“Beast region...”

Xiao Yan knitted his brows slightly. He had heard a little of this area. That place was completely the territories of the Magical Beasts tribes. Although there were also humans roaming around there, those Magical Beasts that had formed a tribe usually possessed extremely xenophobic thoughts. This time around, the ancient remains had appeared on their territory. Given their characters, they would definitely be unhappy for the human experts to come and take a share.

“It is indeed quite troublesome...”

Xiao Yan gently nodded. Those Magical Beast tribes were extremely troublesome to deal with. It was to the point of causing many experts to feel a headache.

“Ugh, we have dispatched the experts from the Falling Star Pavilion to pay more attention the moment the ancient remains appear. Originally, we did not intend to get involved in this messy business. For us, who had experienced the competition from the last remains, we clearly understand just how cruel it will be. If the Falling Star Pavilion ends up getting involved in it, it will definitely bring about quite a great trouble...” Feng zun-zhe sighed and said. “The current Falling Star Pavilion has basically already been included in the Hall of Soul’s blacklist. We must always be cautious of time. If we end up suffering a serious blow now, they will definitely beat us when we are down and eliminate us in passing.”

“Now, Yao Chen has yet to recover his strength. Therefore, he is unable to leave. Without the help of this kind of expert, we will be unable to get entangled with the Hall of Soul...”

Xiao Yan nodded slightly. The Falling Star Pavilion might be one of the four great pavilions in name but there was still too much of a gap between it and the Hall of Soul, an old faction that had existed for an extremely long time.

“However, they had found the Soul Baby Fruit within that ancient remains... in this way, they had no choice but to get involved in this messy business...”

Feng zun-zhe changed his tone and spoke in a deep voice. The Soul Baby Fruit was exceptionally important. It was related to whether Yao Chen would be able to regain his peak strength. If they were really able to obtain it, the strength of the Falling Star

Pavilion will undoubtedly soar immediately. At that time, with someone like Yao Chen present, even the Hall of Soul will not dare to easily do any random action.”

Therefore, regardless of how great of a risk it was, they must do their best to help Yao Chen recover to his peak!

“Currently, the Falling Star Pavilion is enemies with the Hall of Soul. This place is the headquarters of the Falling Star Pavilion and it must have experts present. Therefore old Feng is unable to make this trip to the ancient remains...” Xiao Yan’s finger gently knocked onto the surface of the table and said, “As for teacher, this place possess the Great Falling Star Formation. It will be very safe for you to remain here. Hence, as a precaution, you can only remain here.”

“After counting in this manner, this ancient remains can only be left to me. I will try must best to bring the Soul Baby Fruit back. Moreover, I am also quite interested in this ancient remains.” Xiao Yan laughed softly.

“It’s too dangerous... you do not understand just how cruel the fight within this kind of ancient remains is. You still need to rescue your father. Nothing must go wrong with you...” Yao Lao shook his head slowly and said.

“Teacher... even if the current me ends up meeting an expert of the strength of old ghost Zhai Xing, I will also be able to withdraw safely. Relax, I am aware of my limits...” Xiao Yan smiled. He did not wait for Yao Lao to continue speaking before turning his eyes towards Feng zun-zhe and said, “Old Feng, please help me prepare a detailed map of the beast region. Leave the matter of the Soul Baby Fruit to me.”

Feng zun-zhe glanced at Yao Lao, who was frowning tightly by the side. He immediately nodded gently and said, “Although I am also very worried, you are indeed currently the best person for this. In order to allow Yao Chen to swiftly recover his peak strength, we can only trouble you this time around. I will settle the map for you as soon as possible. Additionally, bring Qing Luan with you when you leave. Her clan is also within the Beast Region. They might be able to provide a little help when the time comes.

Xiao Yan smilingly nodded. He did not reject this good intention of Feng zun-zhe.

Yao Lao widened his mouth when he saw these two people swiftly making a decision. Immediately, he could only sigh helplessly. He looked at Xiao Yan and softly said, “Since you insist, teacher shall also not try to advise you against it. You should be careful along the way. If you end up meeting with any dangerous situation, you should withdraw immediately. Remember, in my heart, recovering my strength is not as important as you. It is not easy to find a disciple like you...”

Xiao Yan rubbed his head and laughingly nodded.

After subsequently confirming their route, Xiao Yan did not hurriedly set off. This matter was related to whether Yao Lao could completely recover his strength. Hence, nothing must go wrong with it. Therefore, the various intelligence must be complete. As the saying went, if one sharpen one's axe, one would need less effort which chopping wood. If the information was complete, everything would be done extremely smoothly.

During these few days, Xiao Yan was also given a Falling Star Pavilion Elder title. Currently, Yao Lao was the pavilion chief of the Falling Star Pavilion. Being his disciple, Xiao Yan could naturally also be considered a member of the Falling Star Pavilion.

Some commotion was also stirred in the Falling Star Pavilion in the face of such a young Elder. However, no one voiced any objections. The earthshaking atmosphere that Xiao Yan had emitted when he broke out from the tower had already allowed everyone to understand that his strength, it was more than sufficient for him to seat on this Elder's spot/=

After this rest continued for three days or so, the information related to the ancient remains had also been fully gathered by Xiao Yan. He was aware that it was time to begin travelling to the Beast Region...

When the sun surfaced in the sky on the morning of the third day, the disciples from the Falling Star Pavilion undergoing morning training turned their eyes towards the sky. There were a couple of figures standing in the air there. A breeze blew over the place and the clothes of these people fluttered, causing them to appear to possess an extraordinary demeanor.

"Xiao Yan, you should remember to be more careful on this trip. Quickly withdraw if you meet with any trouble!"

Feng zun-zhe looked at the group that was ready to leave and spoke in a deep voice.

Xiao Yan smiled and nodded. His eyes turned towards Yao Chen beside Feng zun-zhe and inhaled a deep breath. After which, he cupped his hands towards Yao Chen and said, "Teacher, take care. This disciple will definitely bring back the Soul Baby Fruit for your elderly self."

After uttering these words, Xiao Yan ceased hesitating any longer. He waved his hand and suddenly turned around. After which, his body moved and swiftly rushed towards the exit. In the blink of an eye, the entire group had disappeared from everyone's eyes.

"Old fellow... you have found quite a good disciple."

Feng zun-zhe slowly commented as he looked in the direction that Xiao Yan had disappeared towards.

Yao Lao nodded gently before laughing out loud.

“There is no regret in my life by being able to obtain this disciple. My choice back then was ultimately a correct gamble...”

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1234: Beast Region

The azure sky was clear within thousands of kilometres. The sky appeared to be just an enormous blue mirror that was incomparably clear.

“Ao!”

A crane cry was suddenly transmitted from the quiet sky. Immediately, a white figure rushed over from the distant sky. It was accompanied by a wild wind that whistled past the sky.

Only when one was close could one see that the white figure was a snow white giant crane. A couple of figures were seated on its spacious back. It was surprisingly Xiao Yan’s group, which had left the Falling Star Pavilion.

This trip to the Beast Region would definitely not be a smooth one. There were too many experts being attracted by the ancient remains. It was not an easy matter if one wish to obtain the things one needed in this place. Hence, Xiao Yan had brought Little Fairy Doctor, Zi Yan, Tian Huo zun-zhe and Xiong Zhan with him on this trip. This lineup, along with Xiao Yan’s current strength, was already very strong. Although it was unable to move unhindered within the Beast Region, it was not one that anyone would dare to come and offend.

“Ugh, what fun is there in the Beast Region. Why are we going there...”

Zi Yan had some complains over the destination of this trip. She continued to mutter in this manner all the way. However, Xiao Yan merely smiled in the face of this. He was aware that Zi Yan had most likely head to the so called Beast Region during this period where she was missing. That was the place where most Magical Beast Tribe in the Dou Qi continent gathered. Although the Ancient Void Dragon was extremely mysterious, it was likely that there would be some similar bloodline linking all of them, which possess some bloodline connection. Therefore, Zi Yan would follow this feeling of hers and head to the Beast Region.

Little Fairy Doctor also smiled slightly when she heard Zi Yan’s muttering. Xiao Yan had successfully awaken and his injuries had completely healed. This caused her to become completely relaxed. Her usually tensed face had also become much more relax.

“Ugh, stop muttering...”

Xiao Yan smiled and shook his head. He tossed a small jade bottle towards Zi Yan. The latter received it and took a look. Only then did some joy appear at the tip of her brows. She poured the Yaowan inside into her mouth as though they were beans before chewing for a long while. Only then did she laugh, "That place is not as nice to muddle in as the Central Plains. Since the ancient remains have currently appeared in the Beast Region, you will need to make the preparations for a bloody battle if you intend to obtain anything from it."

"Qing Luan, tell us about the faction distribution within the Beast Region. It will allow us to be prepared beforehand and become aware of just who we can offend and who we should not." Xiao Yan ignored Zi Yan. He turned his eyes towards Mu Qing Luan, who was seated by the side, and smilingly asked.

Mu Qing Luan raised his eyes upon hearing this. Her eyes still contained a complicated expression as she looked at Xiao Yan. Who could have imagined that this fellow would actually directly breakthrough to the Dou Zun class after experiencing a serious injury. This level was one that she had dreamed of.

"The Beast Region has gathered nearly seventy percent of the Magical Beast clan. That place is the world of the Magical Beast. It includes the three great tribes of the Magical Beast world, the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe, the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python and the Ancient Void Dragon..." Mu Qing Luan stared at Xiao Yan when she mentioned the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe. She softly said, "You should be a little more careful. The Heaven Phoenix Tribe is extremely sensitive to the Heaven Phoenix Essence Blood. You are able to hide from Feng Qing Er back then because she was not strong. However, if you meet the experts from the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe in the Beast Region, it will be very difficult to hide it..."

"The Heaven Demon Phoenix is one of the three great tribes in the Magical Beast world. There are many experts within the tribe and it is extremely frightening. Even though you have currently already advanced to the Dou Zun class, you can only pull back in the face of such a frightening faction... therefore, it is best that you think of a way to get rid of the Heaven Demon Phoenix essence on your before you enter the Beast Region." Mu Qing Luan spoke seriously.

Xiao Yan fondled his chin. There was no need to talk about the terrifying strength of the Heaven Demon Phoenix given that it was able to become one of the three great tribes of the Magical Beast world. If there was no special circumstances, Xiao Yan did not wish to be enemies with them.

"Chi, the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe is nothing. Xiao Yan, you need not be afraid. With me around, I will let them all be unable to return if they dare to come." Upon hearing this, Zi Yan, who was chewing happily by the side, immediately curled her lips, patted her small chest and said.

Mu Qing Luan was stunned as she glanced at Zi Yan. She was not certain about the latter's status. However, from the manner in which Feng zun-zhe and the rest treated her, it seemed that the background of this little girl was strong. However, regardless of how strong her background was, these words were a little boastful. By being able to become one of the three great tribes of the Magical Beast world, there were hardly any person or faction who would dare utter such words to the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe. Mu Qing Luan did not think that this little girl in front of her possessed such an ability.

Xiao Yan glanced at Zi Yan and involuntarily shook her head. Although this girl was an Ancient Void Dragon, she was still too young. She might be quite strong but it was far from the point of being able to frighten the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe with just her name.

"Relax, I will think of a solution regarding the Demon Phoenix blood..." Xiao Yan turned his eyes towards Qing Luan and smilingly said.

"It is good that you have the confidence. You should be aware of the seriousness of this manner. Offending the Heaven Demon Phoenix in the beast region is equivalent to offending a faction like the Pill Tower in the Central Plains. It will be extremely troublesome." Mu Qing Luan nodded and softly said, "The subsidiary relationship in the Beast Region is extremely strong. A powerful tribe will possess many subsidiary tribes. These subsidiary tribes view the main tribe as the leader. There are many implications in these relationship. If one wish to discuss about it, it is even more complicated than the main sect and branch sect in the human world."

"The tribe that I come from is the Green Mythical Bird Tribe. Although we cannot be compared to the Heaven Demon Phoenix, we also possess some reputation within the Beast Region. There are nearly ten subsidiary tribes under my tribe. The combination of the experts from these tribes will be quite strong."

There was some surprise in Xiao Yan's eyes. The uniqueness of this region had created a unique style. Although the human world also possessed this kind of subsidiary relationship, it was far from having developed into such an intertwined manner. A human heart was at times far more complicated than that of a beast.

"The one with the most subsidiary tribes within the Beast Region is the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe. Their numbers is the largest amongst the three great tribes. Of course, the result of gaining in numbers was that the bloodline of the current Nine Serene Deep Ground Python is becoming increasingly impure..." Mu Qing Luan spread her hands and said, "The Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe has an extremely harsh management of its bloodline. Even the dead Heaven Demon Phoenix must be buried within the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe forbidden ground. Any outsider who obtained the corpse or other parts of the Heaven Demon Phoenix only have two choices. One was to take the initiative to hand it over while the second... was to be chased after by them with killing intent."

Mu Qing Luan looked at Xiao Yan with a deeper meaning in her eyes when she spoke until this point. It appeared as though she was issuing him a reminder.

“As for the most mysterious Ancient Void Dragon... I have not heard about them having any subsidiary tribes. Of course, this should likely be because they are not interested. Otherwise, there will be quite a number of powerful tribes willingly joining them.” A faint respectful expression flashed across Mu Qing Luan’s face when mentioning the Ancient Void Dragon. The Ancient Void Dragon was different from the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe or the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python, which had climbed up slowly. It originated from the ancient times and was worthy of being the ultimate being of all beasts. Since the ancient times, they had always been the top existence within the Magical Beast world.

Zi Yan widened her mouth and poured the final Yaowan into her mouth. She chewed a couple of times before patting her little stomach in a satisfied manner. She casually said, “The Heaven Demon Phoenix is not as strong as you have described. There are similarly some beasts that keeps an extremely low profile within the Magical Beast world. Moreover, all of them possess a bloodline from the ancient times. These tribes might not possess a large number but they are also quite powerful. If their own ancestor was still around, they might still possess the qualification to say such words. Unfortunately... the true Ancient Heaven Phoenix has already ceased to exist in this world...”

“Moreover, it is not that the Ancient Void Dragon does not have any subsidiary tribes but it is just that you are unaware of them...”

Mu Qing Luan widened her mouth slightly upon hearing these words of Zi Yan. The Ancient Heaven Phoenix. This name that originated from the ancient times was something that she had occasionally read about in the old books within the tribe. It is rumoured that this Heaven Phoenix was a peak existence that could be compared with the strongest Magical Beast, the Ancient Void Dragon, during the ancient times. However, she did not expect that this secret name from the ancient times would actually be spoken from the mouth of this little girl.

“My Green Mythical Bird tribe is also a tribe that possess some reputation. If the Ancient Void Dragon possess some subsidiary tribes, how could I not know about such an important matter?” Although she vaguely thought that Zi Yan might be right, Mu Qing Luan was still a little unwilling to be taught a lesson by a little girl. Hence, he immediately retorted.

“Green Mythical Bird tribe?” Zi Yan raised her thin brows. Her eyes were a little strange as she looked at Mu Qing Luan. After which, she let out a laughter and actually ceased to continue speaking.

“You...” Mu Qing Luan felt a little furious when she saw this manner of Zi Yan. Xiao Yan by the side hurriedly stopped her.

“The appearance of the ancient remains this time around is located at the Beast Bone Mountain Range in the Beast Region. That place can be considered the territory of the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python. It is rumoured that there is the existence of a Tian class Dou Skill there. It is likely that the experts from the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python will also intervene. At that time, the fight will definitely be extremely intense. All of you should try to be careful. We should swiftly leave once we have obtained the Soul Baby Fruit...”

Mu Qing Luan gently inhaled a breath of air. She gritted her teeth and looked at the unconcerned face of Zi Yan before speaking with some fury. After which, she directly sat down and shut her eyes. Clearly, she was greatly angered by Zi Yan.

Xiao Yan could only spread his hands helplessly in the face of this scene. After which, he glared ruthlessly at Zi Yan. Yet, the latter directly ignored him. She stretched her lazy waist before using Xiong Zhan beside her as a backrest and swiftly fell into a deep sleep.,,

Due to the aggressive atmosphere between Mu Qing Luan and Zi Yan, the remaining journey became quite oppressive. Fortunately, this kind of depressing feeling continued for around four days before it was broken by the vast mountain range that appeared at the edge of one’s sight. That place was the Beast Region. A unique area where the Magical Beast tribes ruled...

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1235: Bone Mountain Range

The size of the Beast Region might not be comparable to the Central Plains but it was not something that could be slight. That stacking mountain range that extended endlessly was sufficient to allow one to feel the different wild atmosphere of this Beast Region.

Although the Beast Region is known for its hundred thousand large mountains, this was merely a rough estimate. If one was to really count them, it would definitely far exceed this number. These mountains spread into the distance where a human strength could not reach. Following the flow of time, countless of treasures had also been left behind in this endless mountain range, waiting for someone with the affinity to open them.

The ancient remains had appeared in the Bone Mountain Range of the Beast Region this time around. It was quite renown within the Beast Region. This was because this mountain range possess a sea of bones that caused one to be stunned. Countless number of beast bones were thrown in this place. These beast bones would gradually unleash some of the unique beast strength within them following the flow of time. This kind of energy was of not much use to a human but it was not a bad nourishment for a

Magical Beast. Hence, it had resulted in this Bone Mountain Range to become a spot where many Magical Beasts liked to gather.

The Bone Mountain Range was located at the south-western part of the Beast Region. Due to them being afraid that the Soul Baby Fruit would be obtained by others first, Xiao Yan's group had hurried towards the Bone Mountain Range without stopping once they entered the Beast Region.

The current Beast Region had undoubtedly become lively because of the appearance of the ancient remains. During Xiao Yan's group journey towards the Bone Mountain Range, they saw quite a number of experts, who obviously had the same destination as them. Amongst these experts were Magical Beasts that could take the human form as well as some human experts who had hurried over from outside the Beast Region after hearing the news. Clearly, word of the ancient remains appearing had already spread.

Xiao Yan involuntarily frowned upon seeing this scene. It was unexpected that the allure of the ancient remains would actually be this great. These lone experts were still alright. The only thing Xiao Yan was worried about was some large factions coming as a group. Things would be a little troublesome if that was the case.

"It is rumoured that there is the existence of a Tian class Dou Technique in this ancient remains. It is likely that those large factions will be after that thing even if they come. Our target is only the Soul Baby Fruit. If things are not right when the time comes, we will take the Soul Baby Fruit and leave. It is not good to step onto this muddy water..."

Xiao Yan's face had an expression of deep thought while he looked at the mountain range that swiftly moved backwards from under him. This did not mean that he was uninterested in the Tian class Dou Technique. Honestly speaking, even he had never seen just what a Tian class Dou Technique looked like until now. It was a lie if he said he was not curious. However, he understood the importance of various matters. Currently, the most important thing was to help Yao Lao recover his peak strength. Otherwise, the gap between the Falling Star Pavilion and the Hall of Soul would be a little too big. If the Hall of Soul manage to completely grasp them and attack, the Falling Star Pavilion would be finished.

Of course, if the situation did not exceed his expectations after having obtained the Soul Baby Fruit, Xiao Yan could quietly think of doing something else. Tian class Dou Technique... this Dou Technique that existed in the legends would likely possess a strength that was comparable to Xiao Yan's Annihilation Fire Lotus.

After traveling for two continuous days in the continuous mountain range of the enormous Beast Region, a glaring dense white colour suddenly appeared in the distance. This wisp of dense white colour appeared out of place within the lush green mountain range. However, an excitement surged into the eyes of Xiao Yan's group when they saw it. After nearly ten days of travelling, they had finally reached their destination.

The number of people flying across the surrounding sky increased when they arrived at this place. Occasionally, there would be a figure flying across like a storm. Finally, it would rush towards the distant dense white mountain range.

“We are arriving at the Bone Mountain Range. There are two Elders from the Falling Star Pavilion investigating here. We should meet up with them first and discuss the subsequent matters. What do you say?” Mu Qing Luan’s expression had become much more solemn as she looked at the dense white mountain range in the distant. Even at such a great distance, she could still sense quite a number of unusually strong aura.

“Yes.” Xiao Yan nodded slightly. Currently, this Bone Mountain Range was truly a chaotic place. Experts from various factions were gathered at this place. If they were to charge in without being aware of the situation, they might end up becoming the target of everyone.

Mu Qing Luan took out an old jade from her Storage Ring after seeing Xiao Yan nodding. After which, she gently shattered it.

Soon after the old jade was shattered, a figure swiftly rushed over from the distant mountain range. After which, it headed towards Xiao Yan’s group. A moment later, it had appeared above the large eagle. The figure clearly sighed in relief when he saw Xiao Yan’s group.

The one who had arrived was an old man in gray robes. He wore an Elder badge of the Falling Star Pavilion on his chest. However, this old man appeared a little miserable looking at this moment. It was as though he had just exchanged blows with someone.

“Elder Hu, what happened? Where is Elder Qi?” Mu Qing Luan asked in a startled manner when she saw the appearance of this old man.

“Ugh...” The old man who was called Elder Hu laughed bitterly and immediately spoke with some anger, “Elder Qi and I have come to the Bone Mountain Range to investigate its situation on the orders of the two pavilion chiefs. Currently, quite a number of powerful factions and experts had come to this Bone Mountain Range. Everyone has found a spot to settle down within this mountain range and wait for the ancient remains to completely open. Elder Qi’s and my luck are not bad. We found a mountain top that is near the ancient remains. That place could observe the activity of the remains in the quickest possible time. However, the two of us has just led some Falling Star Pavilion’s disciples to built a camp there when we met the people from the Wind Lightning Pavilion...”

“Wind Lightning Pavilion?” Xiao Yan raised his brows slightly. It was indeed an old enemy.

“They actually dared to attack?” Mu Qing Luan’s face sunk slightly. Some fury rose within her eyes. The current Wind Lightning Pavilion is becoming increasingly arrogant by relying on its good terms with the Heaven Phoenix tribe.

“Ugh, there is no choice. This time around, even Lei zun-zhe from the Wind Lightning Pavilion has personally come. The two of us has yet to even reason it out with him when we were directly thrust aside. In his fury, Elder Qi also ended up being injured by the experts from the Wind Lightning Pavilion. Currently, some disciples are taking care of him and he is unable to move. Therefore, only I can come and receive you.” Elder Hu sighed. Although he spoke in this manner, his face had some dissatisfaction. Clearly, the overbearing manner of the Wind Lightning Pavilion had caused him to be quite furious.

Mu Qing Luan frowned tightly. Suddenly, she turned her head and looked at Xiao Yan. She softly said, “Teacher has said that you will be in charge of everything in this trip...”

Elder Hu’s eyes turned towards Xiao Yan upon hearing these words of Mu Qing Luan. He cupped his hands together respectfully and said, “You must be the personal disciple of the pavilion chief, junior chief Xiao Yan, right? Ke ke, the old me Hu Fu, greets junior chief.”

“Elder Hu Fu is too courteous. Just call me Xiao Yan. I am unworthy of the title junior chief.” Xiao Yan smiled and waved his hand. He glanced at Mu Qing Luan, who was staring intently at him from behind. After thinking for a moment, he said, “Let’s go and see Elder Qi first.”

“Ke ke, I will lead the way.” Elder Hu nodded, turned around and led the way.

“Hey, Xiao Yan, what should we do about this? The Wind Lightning Pavilion has completely not give the Falling Star Pavilion any face. If we do not do anything, it is likely that we will end up being a joke of others.” Mu Qing Luan softly said as she looked at Elder Hu, who was leading them in front.

Xiao Yan smiled faintly but did not say anything. However, upon seeing this smile of his, Mu Qing Luan felt a little calm in her heart. Ever since she had become acquainted with Xiao Yan, she had never seen Xiao Yan suffer any loss. Even when he ended up suffering a serious injury and end up unconscious for a year, Xiao Yan had also got a five star Dou Zun to pay an arm as a price.

Everyone followed Elder Hu to shuttle through the vast mountain range. Currently, this mountain range had already been occupied by a densely packed sea of people. It was noisy all day long, causing this originally quiet mountain range to become just like a marketplace. Various confusing noise surged over from all directions.

This sea of people did not lack some powerful aura that caused even Xiao Yan to glance sideways. It seemed that the ancient remains this time around had indeed attract quite a number of true experts.

The group had shuffled through the mountain range for quite awhile before finally coming to a stop at a remote small hill. At this moment, there were twenty over Falling Star Pavilion disciples guarding this hill. However, they currently appeared quite depressed and furious. Clearly, this was caused by the Wind Lightning Pavilion chasing them out from their camp without giving them any face.

The return of Elder Wu caused everyone's attention to be braced. When they saw Mu Qing Luan's group, all of their morale was finally lifted a little. Quite a number of eyes paused on Xiao Yan. They had long since heard of this personal disciple of the pavilion chief, who had undertaken a retreat in the stone tower for a year.

"Cough, junior chief, please forgive me for being unable to receive your arrival."

A somewhat pale looking red clothed elder walked out from the tent with the support of two Falling Star Pavilion's disciples after Xiao Yan's group had landed. He cupped his hands together towards Xiao Yan's group and spoke respectfully.

"Cough..."

This Elder Qi could not resist coughing intensely after his voice had just sounded. Some traces of blood appeared on the corner of his mouth. Clearly, his internal organs were injured.

"Damn it, those bastards from the Wind Lightning Pavilion. Our main force of the Falling Star Pavilion did not come. Otherwise, they will not have any opportunity to be arrogant!" The fury within the hearts of those surrounding Falling Star Pavilion's disciples rose when they saw this injury of Elder Qi.

Xiao Yan slowly walked towards Elder Qi side. He grabbed the latter's hand and briefly examined his injuries. After which, he nodded slightly and said, "Your injuries are quite serious. Who has attacked you?"

"The northern pavilion chief of the Wind Lightning Pavilion, Fei Tian." Elder Qi sighed.

Xiao Yan was startled when he heard this. He immediately laughed softly. He had not met this northern pavilion chief Lei Tian for two to three years, yet the latter was still as overbearing as ever.

Xiao Yan took out a medicinal pill from his Storage Ring and handed it to Elder Qi. He stretched his lazy waist and said, "How many Dou Zuns does the Wind Lightning Pavilion have?"

“Just Lei zun-zhe alone.”

Xiao Yan nodded slightly. After which, he slowly turned around in front of everyone’s eyes.

“Junior chief, you are?” Elder Hu was startled upon seeing this. He hurriedly asked.

“Let’s go... it’s time to destroy their place.”

The faint voice that was being transmitted over caused the blood within the bodies of those Falling Star Pavilion’s disciples present to boil instantly.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1236: Finding Trouble

The main aim of their trip this time around was the Soul Baby Fruit. If there was no special circumstances, Xiao Yan also did not wish to create problems that could complicate the matter. However, there are some things that was impossible to avoid even if one wished to do so...

Following the increasingly good relationship between the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe and the current Wind Lightning Pavilion, the latter had become increasingly arrogant. It had vaguely really think of itself as the big boss of the four pavilions. This time around, they had forcefully snatch the campsite that the Falling Star Pavilion had found beforehand. This was undoubtedly giving the Falling Star Pavilion a slap. If the Falling Star Pavilion chose to ignore this manner, it would definitely end up being a joke of others. It was necessary to endure and give in occasionally when establishing a sect. However, one must not be weak when it came to things related to principles. Otherwise, it would not only be a great blow to one’s reputation but it would also cause the morale of the disciples within the sect to decline.

Currently, Yao Lao was already the pavilion chief of the Falling Star Pavilion. Although Xiao Yan felt a little helpless at the title of junior chief that had inexplicably fell onto him, he naturally needed to be responsible now that the title had fallen onto him. This time around, Yao Lao and Feng zun-zhe had given him the authority to lead the group on this trip. This was a kind of trust and test for him.

If they were facing the Hall of Soul, a great being that was far stronger than the Falling Star Pavilion, they might only be able to endure for now and wait for the opportunity to take revenge in the future. However, in Xiao Yan’s heart, the Wind Lightning Pavilion did not possess the qualification that could cause him to withdraw.

When he had just arrived at the Central Plains back then, he had dared to challenge the Wind Lightning Pavilion with just the strength of a Dou Huang. Even less needed to be said now.

The strength of a mere Lei zun-zhe was not even a match for Feng zun-zhe. Forget about there being two people with the strength of a three star Dou Zuns beside Xiao Yan. Even if he was to act personally, this Lei zun-zhe would not be in a position to gain any advantage.

This action by Xiao Yan had undoubtedly immediately won the support of all the young disciples of the Falling Star Pavilion, who were present. By being able to become the disciples of the Falling Star Pavilion, they were clearly not some useless people. Yet, they had suffered such humiliation in the hands of the Wind Lightning Pavilion. Based on the impulsive character of these young people, it was likely that they would forcefully charge forward even though they knew that they were no match for their opponents. They would let everyone know that their Falling Star Pavilion was not some softie.

If it was not because of the stern scolding by the two Elders today, it was likely that they would have long since exchanged blows with the Wind Lightning Pavilion. Originally, they thought that there was nowhere for them to vent this anger. Unexpectedly, this junior chief, whom they felt a little unfamiliar with in their hearts, was this fiery hot the moment he appeared. In an instant, the position of Xiao Yan in the hearts of these young disciples had directly rose. At times, gaining the support of others was such a simple task.

The two Elders were startled in the face of this action by Xiao Yan. They hesitated for a moment and saw the bright red faces of the young disciples around them. That hidden demonic flame within their hearts also rose at this moment. Damn it. The Wind Lightning Pavilion had given the Falling Star Pavilion a slap in front of so many experts. If they did not get back at them, it was likely that they would really lose all of these old faces of theirs.

Although they were uncertain about the strength of Xiao Yan, they clearly understood the strength of Little Fairy Doctor, Tian Huo zun-zhe and Xiong Zhan behind. These three were genuine elite Dou Zuns. What was just a mere Lei zun-zhe worth?

“We will listen to junior chief’s orders!”

The two Elders cupped their hands together in a grave manner. After which, they waved their hands and took the lead to fly out. A large group of Falling Star Pavilion disciples followed closely behind. That rising murderous aura like manner attracted quite a number of surprised gazes.

There were quite a number of mountain peaks standing near the middle area of the Bone Mountain Range. Due to this place being close to the ancient remains that had

appeared, these better locations were mostly occupied by some of the stronger factions. Some of those experts and small factions could only choose to find other places.

The interior of the Bone Mountain Range was currently filled with human figures. Loud noises and curses continued to linger beside one's ears. Due to there being too many people and that this place was not managed by anyone, it had resulted in the Bone Mountain Range to be completely chaotic. It was extremely common for those present would summon their friends over some small matter and end up engaging in a big fight.

There was one mountain amongst those near the middle area that was currently occupied by many figures. A large flag was dancing in the wind at the peak of the mountain. "Wind Lightning Pavilion", three shiny silver large words, were present on it. Looking from a distance, the flag appeared quite domineering.

One after another, snow white tents stood on the top of the mountain. There were vaguely some long drawn breaths being emitted from within the tents. Clearly, they belonged to some stronger experts. From the looks of it, the Wind Lightning Pavilion had activated quite a great amount of strength for this ancient remains.

There was an exceptionally grand large tent located at the middle of the many tents. Quite a number of Wind Lightning Pavilion's experts were standing with cold stern cautious expressions outside of it. Some laughing voices were occasionally emitted from within the tent.

"Clamor."

The cover at the entrance of the tent was suddenly pulled opened and a silver robed person with a the scent of wine strided out. Those surrounding guards hurriedly bowed and greeted upon seeing this.

"Northern Pavilion Chief."

"Yes." The silver robed figure responded faintly. His appearance was that of the Wind Lightning Pavilion's northern pavilion chief, Fei Tian, who had chased Xiao Yan with the intention to kill the latter back then. There was not much change in him during these two of three years. However, his aura was vaguely becoming richer. There was a strange feeling of having half a foot into the next level.

"The pavilion chief is receiving important guest within the tent. Do not allow anyone to disturb him. All of you should pay a little more attention..."

Fei Tian felt the cold wind before glancing at the experts from the Wind Lightning Pavilion around and spoke in a deep voice.

"Understood!"

Everyone hurriedly replied upon hearing the order.

Fei Tian finally nodded with satisfaction upon seeing this. He was about to turn around and return to the tent when he suddenly frowned slightly. His eyes looked towards that mountain road that led down the mountain top. There was vaguely some noise being transmitted from over that side.

“What happened?” Fei Tian frowned slightly and demanded.

“This... northern pavilion chief, please calm your anger. This subordinate will go and take a look.” An expert, whose strength had reached the strength of a Dou Huang, moved his body and rushed towards the bottom of the mountain.

“Bang!”

This Wind Lightning Pavilion expert had just charged down the mountain when a muffled sound suddenly appeared before Fei Tian could even recover. Immediately, a human figure was shot backwards while being accompanied by a miserable cry. Over a dozen tents collapsed along the way.

“Who dares to find trouble in the territory of my Wind Lightning Pavilion? Are you seeking death?”

This scene instantly caused many experts from the Wind Lightning Pavilion on the top of the mountain to change. The expression of Fei Tian also slowly turned gloomy.

“Capture them, dead or alive!”

Hearing the cry from Fei Tian that contained a great fury, the many experts from the Wind Lightning Pavilion also cried out furiously. Immediately, their figures flashed and they rushed down the mountain while accompanied by waves of rushing wind and fierce expressions.

Fei Tian also slowly took a step forward when he saw so many experts from the Wind Lightning Pavilion attacking together. He would definitely teach that person who had caused trouble a good lesson after capturing him!

Boom boom boom boom!

However, Fei Tian had just taken a step forward when a wave of low and deep flesh colliding sound suddenly appeared. Immediately, those Wind Lightning Pavilion's experts that had rushed down fiercely were sent flying back. Blood wildly splattered as they heavily landed on the top of the mountain. Moans appeared continuously.

This scene directly caused Fei Tian's footsteps to stiffen. A solemnness surged up his gloomy face. By being able to finish off all the numerous experts from the Wind

Lightning Pavilion with such swiftness, it was likely that the one who had come was not some weakling.

“May I know which friend has attacked? This is the campsite of the Wind Lightning Pavilion. Hopefully, on account of the Wind Lightning Pavilion’s face...” Fei Tian’s eyes were focused on the mountain road as he spoke in a deep voice.

“Ha ha, pavilion chief Fei Tian, we have not met for a couple of years but you still like to use the name of the Wind Lightning Pavilion...”

Before Fei Tian could finish his sentence, a laughter was slowly transmitted from below the mountain top. Immediately, a large group of figures slowly appeared in Fei Tian’s sight. The young man leading them directly caused Fei Tian’s eyes to shrink abruptly.

“Xiao Yan?”

Seeing that face that left a deep impression in Xiao Yan’s mind, a dark and chilly expression instantly surfaced on Fei Tian’s face. Back then, Xiao Yan had once caused him to lose his face. Even until now, that matter would occasionally be used as a joke by others. This caused the desire to kill Xiao Yan to become increasingly rich within Fei Tian’s heart. It was unexpected that he would meet Xiao Yan again in this place today.

“I thought who it was. It is actually the people from the Falling Star Pavilion who has just been chased away...” Fei Tian glanced at Elder Hu and Elder Qi at the side. A ridicule flashed across his face as he spoke.

“You!”

The expressions of the two Elders instantly turned green upon hearing those words. A fury surged within their eyes. If it was not because the two of them were no match for Fei Tian, it was likely that they would not be able to control themselves and attacked.

“Why? You have found some helpers and are prepared to get back at us?” Fei Tian merely smiled when he saw this. The mockery in his smile grew denser. Although he was unable to see through Little Fairy Doctor’s group, he did not treat them as elite Dou Zuns. One was that the latter was too young and the second was that his heart thought that Xiao Yan did not have the qualification to befriend Dou Zuns given his ability.

“Fei Tian, resolve any trouble quickly. Do not disturb the pavilion chief’s good mood!”

Two figures suddenly rushed out from within the tent. They immediately landed beside Fei Tian and spoke in a deep voice.

“Yes, I will leave the others to you. Leave Xiao Yan to me. I will let this brat properly return the debt from back then!” Fei Tian revealed a ferocious expression and spoke in a low voice.

Fei Tian did not wait for the response from the two others after uttering those words. Silver glow flashed under his feet and he actually disappeared into nowhere.

A slight arc was lifted on Xiao Yan's calm face the moment Fei Tian disappeared. His foot took half a step forward. After which, his hand aimed at the space in front of him and clenched gently.

After this hand was his was clenched, the space in front of Xiao Yan immediately converged in a lightning like manner. A figure also appeared in the converged space. If one was to carefully look at it, it was surprisingly Fei Tian, who had just disappeared. However, the face of Fei Tian was currently already replaced by shock and terror.

Using a hand to collapse space. This kind of ability... only an elite Dou Zun could do this!

"Lei zun-zhe, aren't you afraid of causing your Wind Lightning Pavilion to lose face by letting such little kitten and puppy come out?"

Xiao Yan did not even give Fei Tian a glance after having restrain the latter with a random palm. His eyes directly looked towards the tent and smiled slightly. After which, he flicked his finger. The chest of Fei Tian, who was within the converged space, was bent inwards by half an inch. A mouthful of fresh red blood shot out. His figure also flew backwards like a cannonball. After which, it violently smashed into the interior of the spacious tent in front of the shocked eyes of the two other Wind Lightning Pavilion's pavilion chiefs...

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1237: Roll Down

"Rip!"

Fei Tian violently shot into the interior of the tent like a cannon ball. A fierce force exploded at this moment. One could hear a ripping sound and the tent was actually blasted into countless number of fragments that danced in the sky. It immediately fell slowly.

Seeing that Xiao Yan was actually this ruthless in his attack, the surrounding experts from the Wind Lightning Pavilion were also stunned. For an instant, no one actually dared to say anything.

"Young fellow, you are really bold!"

The tent was blasted apart. It appeared as though those within it were stunned by this action of Xiao Yan. A moment later, someone finally recovered. A furious roar that was filled with the desire to kill resounded over this entire sky.

The current Bone Mountain Range had already been filled by an endless sea of people. There were people everywhere. When Xiao Yan's group was charging over with surging killing intent, quite a number of people became aware that there was about to be a good show. Hence, rushing wind sound appeared in this entire sky the moment this roar sounded. In the blink of an eye, numerous figures had appeared in the sky around the mountain.

The eyes of these people glanced onto the mountain top. After which, they saw the tent that was forcefully ripped apart. In an instant, a surprise surged within everyone's eyes. The Wind Lightning Pavilion could be considered to be quite a strong faction on the Central Plains. Otherwise, they would not possess the qualification to occupy a mountain top as a campsite here. It was unexpected that there was actually someone who dared to openly attack. How could this not cause them to feel shock and curious?

Xiao Yan ignored those observers that had suddenly appeared around the place. His eyes looked towards the part of the tent that had been broken. Lei zun-zhe, whom he had met long ago, was currently standing with a gloomy face. At this moment, his hand was grabbing Fei Tian's robes. There were two old men in beast robes beside Lei zun-zhe. However, these two people did not open their mouths at this moment. Instead, they chose to stand idly by the side and observe the situation.

"Grug."

Fei Tian, who was in Lei zun-zhe's hand, spat out a mouthful of fresh blood. His dim eyes contained an expression of disbelief. The strength that Xiao Yan had displayed earlier had definitely reached the Dou Zun class. Even though he had seen it with his own eyes, he was still unable to believe it. This younger generation whom he had chased until the point where the former could only hide like a mouse had currently reached the Dou Zun class before him!

"Xiao Yan, you are really bold! Back then, this venerable self had let you off on account of Feng zun-zhe. Yet, you actually dare to deliver yourself today?"

Lei zun-zhe's face was dark and solemn. He slowly placed Fei Tian in his hand down. His low and deep thunder like voice was filled with killing intent. The Wind Lightning Pavilion was used to being overbearing during these years. Currently, they were being bullied by a younger generation in such a place. If he let the matter today rest, he would really lose all of his face.

Although he spoke in this manner with his mouth, the shock in Lei zun-zhe's heart was currently not any less than Fei Tian. He was extremely clear about Xiao Yan's strength back then. The latter was merely a younger generation who had just advanced to the

Dou Zong class. At that time, the status of the latter in Lei zun-zhe's heart was not much higher than that of an ant. Yet, within a short two to three years, the younger generation from back then had actually soared to the Dou Zun class!

Being an expert of the Dou Zun class, Lei zun-zhe naturally understood just how difficult it was to leap across this step. Fei Tian might currently be at the peak of the Dou Zong class but if he lacked the luck, it was not a rare occurrence for him to remain at that level forever. It was also because of the difficulty of taking this step that his heart would feel that shocked when he saw the current Xiao Yan for the first time.

"Lei zun-zhe really knows how to joke. Back then, it is just that the skill of the Wind Lightning Pavilion disciple being inferior to others. It is completely unrelated to your magnanimity..." Xiao Yan laughed softly. Back then, Lei zun-zhe was an elite Dou Zun whom he could not match in his eyes. Now, however, this high existence that he could not reach back then, was no longer even the least bit strong and mysterious in his heart.

Lei zun-zhe's face twitched. The fury within his eyes also became increasingly rich. He spoke in a dense manner, "We have not met for a couple of years but your tongue is still as sharp as ever. This venerable self shall advise you to leave as soon as possible. On the account of Feng zun-zhe, this venerable self shall not make a fuss about this matter with you, this younger generation!"

"Lei zun-zhe has joked again. Your Wind Lightning Pavilion has attacked my Falling Star Pavilion in front of so many people. Could this also be because of Feng zun-zhe's face?" Xiao Yan laughed. That mocking tone also caused some laughter to appear around the mountain top.

Lei zun-zhe slowly clenched his fist. His eyes stared intently at Xiao Yan as he ended up laughing from extreme anger, "Good, good, looks like you have come prepared today. In that case, this venerable self shall see just what you, as someone who has just entered the Dou Zun class, can do today?"

"Nothing much. All I am going to do is to retrieve the Falling Star Pavilion campsite." Xiao Yan smiled slightly. He slowly stepped forward. Purple-brown flame slowly surged. The temperature of this entire place swiftly increased as the flame rose.

"In that case, we'll have to see whether you possess such qualification!" Lei zun-zhe laughed furiously. Bright silver lightning glow flickered over his body. Countless number of electric snakes danced. Looking from a distance, it appeared as though a thunder god had descended. His aura was extremely shocking.

Seeing the atmosphere between the two swiftly becoming a tense sword-drawn one, the eyes of the many experts around also became fiery hot. A Dou Zun class battle would be quite an interesting one.

"Hee hee, this Xiao Yan is really arrogant. He actually dares to oppose Lei zun-zhe..."

“Looks like he is here to find trouble. Earlier, the Wind Lightning Pavilion had forcefully chased the Falling Star Pavilion away and had even injured someone. I thought that the Falling Star Pavilion will definitely not just swallow this offence. It is unexpected that they have come so quickly.”

“It is not so easy to find this trouble. This place not only have Lei zun-zhe present. Moreover, have you seen the two old men beside Lei zun-zhe? Those are the tribe leaders of the Earth Tiger tribe and the Silver Moon Wolf tribe. They are the subsidiary tribe of the Heaven Demon Phoenix. Given the relationship between the Wind Lightning Pavilion and the Heaven Demon Phoenix, do you think that the two of them will just stand idly by the side? Three elite Dou Zuns whose strength had reached the peak of two stars. This trouble is made of metal,”

“However... this Xiao Yan’s name is a little familiar...”

“Damn it, how can it not be familiar. Isn’t that the young alchemist who had become the champion of the Pill Gathering conducted by the Pill Tower. It is unexpected that he would actually appear in this place after disappearing for over a year...”

Xiao Yan acted as though he did not notice these surrounding eyes that had suddenly become fiery hot. Purple-brown flame rose on his body. Back then, the Dou Zun pressure that seemed undefeatable was currently unable to deter him by even a little.

“Ha ha, this young friend. The matter today is just a misunderstanding. The matter of the two friends from the Falling Star Pavilion is merely because pavilion chief Fei Tian is too irritable and had accidentally hurt them when attacking. Moreover, pavilion chief Fei Tian is currently injured by you. These matters can more or less make up for each other. Therefore, I will like to trouble young friend to stop on account of the Earth Tiger tribe and the Silver Moon Wolf tribe. What do you say?” When the atmosphere became increasingly tense, an old man in tiger pattern robes, who had remained quiet by the side, finally laughingly said.

The lightning glow on Lei zun-zhe’s body was withdrawn slightly when he heard the old man speak. He spoke faintly, “Since the tribe leader of the Earth Tiger tribe had opened his mouth, this venerable self will naturally give you face. This matter...”

“Since this old mister has put it this way, Lei zun-zhe, please...”

Xiao Yan smiled slightly. He gently waved his hand and the Falling Star Pavilion disciples behind him formed a pathway that led to the foot of the mountain.

The face of Lei zun-zhe immediately became gloomy upon seeing this scene. The smile on the tiger robed old man’s face also solidified. He said, “This young friend, must you really do things in such an extreme manner?”

“The Wind Lightning Pavilion had destroyed the reputation of my Falling Star Pavilion in public. This old mister, are you intending to allow my face to carry this slap back to the Falling Star Pavilion?” The smile on Xiao Yan’s face was slowly withdrawn. A fierce glint flashed within his dark black eyes.

Faced with this Xiao Yan, whose demeanor had suddenly become forceful, Lei zun-zhe and the two beast robed elders also had a slight change in their expressions. A chillness immediately surged in their eyes.

“Good fellow, you actually possess such boldness in the face of three Dou Zuns. You are indeed worthy of being the Pill Gathering champion...”

Xiao Yan’s sudden uncharacteristic slight smile and politeness also caused everyone to be shocked. Immediately, some low cheer sounded.

“I do not care about just how outstanding you are in the human world. However, this place is the Beast Region. It is not a place where you can behave atrociously!” The tiger robe old man’s expression became icy cold as he spoke in a deep voice.

“Leave this place and we can let the matter rest. Otherwise, even if Feng zun-zhe is here today, I will let you, this younger generation, understand just where is this place!” The other silver haired old man with brutal eyes also spoke in a dense manner.

After his words sounded, two vast and mighty aura also suddenly surged out from within the bodies of those two. Immediately, it swept apart like a storm. It caused the expressions of those surrounding experts to change slightly. All of them hurriedly withdrew.

Three elite Dou Zuns stood tall on this mountain top. That frightening pressure was just like a tall mountain that crushed onto Xiao Yan’s group.

Xiao Yan slowly exhaled a breath of air when faced with this frightening pressure. Immediately, he once again took two steps forward in front of everyone’s eyes. His finger still continued to point towards the foot of the mountain. A low and deep voice resounded beside everyone’s ears like a muffled thunder.

“This is the final time I’m saying this. Roll down from here or descend while lying down!”

Xiao Yan’s icy cold voice slowly fell. Three hidden frightening aura behind him also erupted without holding back at this moment. The appearance of these three auras had basically forcefully scattered the energy pressure that pounced over in an instant.

“Rumble!”

Faced with the sudden retaliation from such a frightening aura, the expressions of Lei zun-zhe’s group immediately changed. Their feet also hurriedly took two steps back.

“Four Dou Zuns?”

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1238: Spatial Seal

Four vast and mighty auras were entangled like an enormous dragon. The powerful pressure formed at that moment not directly shook Lei zun-zhe trio until they took two continuous steps back but the faces of those Wind Lightning Pavilion experts around them also became ghastly pale. Even their breathing had become heavy. Their eyes were also covered with shock.

The majestic aura that suddenly erupted also stirred an uproar around the place. Everyone were stunned as they looked at Little Fairy Doctor’s three people group, which was standing behind Xiao Yan. At this moment, they finally discovered that the three people, who kept an unusually low profile while quietly standing behind Xiao Yan, were actually also genuine Dou Zun class experts!

In this way, if one included Xiao Yan himself, four elite Dou Zuns would have appeared on the Falling Star Pavilion’s side. This kind of lineup was far from what the Wind Lightning Pavilion could compare with!

Lei zun-zhe’s body quickly paused after having taken two steps back. His eyes contained a shocked expression as he looked at the three people behind Xiao Yan. Other than that unfamiliar looking strong man, he discovered that the beautiful young lady and the old man beside her had actually reached the peak of the three star Dou Zun class. Such strength was definitely not any weaker than him.

“How is this possible? Since when did the Falling Star Pavilion possess so many elite Dou Zuns?”

A great storm brewed within Lei zun-zhe’s heart. Most of those which could become a renown faction in the Central Plains did indeed possess some hidden foundation. However, it had also been some centuries since his Wind Lightning Pavilion had been founded. If one was to count, its history was even longer than that of the Falling Star Pavilion. Yet, the foundation to take out three Dou Zun class expert off-hand was a little overly rich.

Those two beast robe old men beside Lei zun-zhe also had a slight change in expression at this moment. Finally, they began to felt that things were troublesome. Four Dou Zuns. Even if one sum up the peak experts from both their clans, it was likely that they would not make such a figure.

Under the pressure of this vast and mighty aura, the atmosphere on the mountain top had also become a lot more constrained. The Wind Lightning Pavilion disciples, who

were still proud earlier, were looking at each other at this moment. They did not dare to make any unusual movement.

“This friend...” That old man in tiger robes widened his mouth. He wanted to say something but could only wisely keep his mouth shut after seeing Xiao Yan’s icy cold face. He turned his head and looked at the increasingly gloomy looking Lei zun-zhe beside him. In this current situation, it was obvious that the Wind Lightning Pavilion was at a disadvantage. It would be fine if they leave as soon as possible. Should a battle end up occurring and they were forcefully thrown out, they would only end up losing even more face.

Lei zun-zhe’s expression was as deep as water. His eyes were staring intently at Xiao Yan. A moment later, he finally clenched his teeth and said, “Great brat. If I knew this back then, I would have personally killed you!”

Xiao Yan smiled slightly, ignoring this kind of hindsight that had occurred many years later.

“Go!”

That smile of Xiao Yan caused Lei zun-zhe’s heart to erupt into an endless fury after the latter saw it. However, in this current situation, he also understood that with the strength of Xiao Yan’s group, it was sufficient to forcefully throw them down the mountain. A hero did not seek to suffer an obvious loss. The experts from the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe had yet to arrive. At that time, there would naturally be the opportunity for this little bastard to cry.

Lei zun-zhe waved his hand after forcefully suppressing the fury in his heart. After which, he walked towards the mountain road that led to the foot of the mountain with a gloomy expression. The many Wind Lightning Cloud disciples behind him also kept their tents in a depressed manner before following him like dogs that had lost their homes.

“Xiao Yan, it is too early for you to be happy. This venerable self will come and seek payment for the trouble today!” Lei zun-zhe paused and spoke in a dense low voice when he was passing by Xiao Yan.

“I will await you anytime.” Xiao Yan smiled and said.

“Humph!”

Lei zun-zhe’s face twitched upon seeing this situation. He suddenly waved his sleeve and led the entire group away.

A cheer immediately erupted amongst the disciples of the Falling Star Pavilion as they watched the miserable looking Wind Lightning Pavilion disciples withdrawing from this place. Their eyes contained some additional respect when they looked at Xiao Yan.

When their pride were stepped on by others, Xiao Yan had led them to regain their pride. At this moment, these disciples felt for the first time that the Falling Star Pavilion might become increasingly strong if they had such a junior pavilion chief.

“Hu...”

Mu Qing Luan, whose emotions had been tensed, also quietly sighed in relief. She secretly glanced at Xiao Yan by the side. This fellow was not even the least bit afraid even when faced an expert renown in the Central Plains like Lei zun-zhe. This point was completely different from a couple of years ago.

“Set up the tents first.” Xiao Yan smilingly said.

“Understood!”

The orders of Xiao Yan at this moment undoubtedly had some weight within the hearts of the Falling Star Pavilion’s disciples. Hence, all the disciples from the Falling Star Pavilion responded in unison after hearing him speak. They immediately scattered and once again set up the tents.

Seeing that this fight for a campsite on this mountain top was finally over, those human figures in the surrounding sky finally shook their heads while not feeling satisfied. After which, they scattered. The big battle that they had anticipated the most did not erupt. This caused them to feel a little depressed.

“Xiao Yan, although we have frightened off the Wind Lightning Pavilion today, they will definitely be unwilling to crush their teeth and swallow them. Therefore, you should be careful.” Mu Qing Luan reminded.

“Yes.” Xiao Yan nodded slightly. He said, “Our main aim is the Soul Baby Fruit. No matter what happens, we must obtain this thing. If the Wind Lightning Pavilion really wished to intervene, they should not blame us for being ruthless...”

Mu Qing Luan nodded slowly as she looked at the chillness flickering on the young face. She said, “I am not worried about the Wind Lightning Pavilion. This place is after all the Beast Region. The Wind Lightning Pavilion has a good relationship with the Heaven Demon Phoenix. If they were to intervene at that time...”

“We will deal with the situation accordingly when trouble arise. Even if today’s event did not occur, the Heaven Demon Phoenix will still attack if they view me as an eyesore.” Xiao Yan smiled randomly. He slowly walked to the edge of the mountain top. His eyes were narrowed as he looked at the middle of the mountain range.

“That direction is the place where the ancient remains has appeared this time around.”

Xiao Yan nodded slightly. He could sense that there was some distorted arc in that space. Clearly, the owner had placed an extremely powerful barrier on the ancient remains.”

“There are many dangers within this ancient remains. Quite a number of extremely powerful ancient puppets guards that place. Additionally, there are also some strange traps. Even an elite Dou Zun will not dare to be careless...” Elder Hu, who was behind Xiao Yan, spoke respectfully, “The ancient remains is hidden within a spatial seal. Every once in awhile, some crack lines will appear on the spatial ripple. Quite a number of powerful people has barge in during this period of time. However, most of them ended up escaping miserably from it.

“Oh?” Xiao Yan raised his eyebrows. It seemed that this ancient remains must still not be underestimated despite it having experienced such a great amount of time.

“However, no elite Dou Zuns has entered it up till now. This spatial seal possessed a restriction ability. If an elite Dou Zun tries to forcefully enter, it will trigger an extremely powerful seal backlash. A seal that is placed by an elite Dou Sheng is not something that an ordinary Dou Zun would dare to test with his body despite the seal having experienced countless amount of time.”

“No Dou Zuns has entered?” Xiao Yan frowned immediately when he heard this. Did that not mean that he was also unable to enter?

“Ke ke, junior chief need not be worried. This seal is already extremely thin. At the very most, the seal will gradually scatter after a few more days. Without the defence of the seal, elites Dou Zuns will also be able to safely enter it. Currently, there are quite a number of elite Dou Zuns around the ancient remains who are waiting for this moment.” Elder Hu fondled his beard and smilingly explained.

Xiao Yan sighed in relief only after hearing this. His eyes swept over the surrounding lush green mountains. With his sharp Spiritual Perception, he could indeed sense some extremely vague majestic aura. A surprise involuntarily flashed across his eyes at this moment. It was indeed worthy of being an ancient remains. This many elite Dou Zuns were actually attracted by it. It appeared that a bloody fight would be unavoidable in this remains battle.

“Did you discover anyone from the Hall of Souls?” A thought suddenly passed through Xiao Yan’s heart as he asked.

Elder Hu frowned slightly upon hearing this. He voiced his thoughts, “I have not seen them until now. However, those fellows are usually strange and unpredictable. Even if they have come, it is likely that the two of us will not be able to discover them. However, based on the guess of the old me, the rumours about this ancient remains is spread quite widely. The Hall of Soul will likely also intervene. However, we do not know just how many experts has come.”

Xiao Yan smiled slightly and nodded. A chillness flashed across his eyes.

“The ones whom you need to be worried about in this Bone Mountain Range is not the Hall of Soul. Being the owners of this place, the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python are the most troublesome to deal with. Not only did these fellows possess a large number but there are many experts amongst them. Even the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe is unwilling to exchange blows with them. However, I feel that things are a little strange. This place can be considered the territory of the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe. Given their character, they actually did not choose to seal off the mountain range. Instead, they had allowed this news to spread...” Mu Qing Luan softly spoke in a somewhat doubtful manner.

“Nine Serene Deep Ground Python...” Xiao Yan muttered to himself. He also nodded slightly. By being able to become one of the three great tribes of the Magical Beast world, this Nine Serene Deep Ground Python was definitely not an ordinary faction.

“Ke ke, currently, the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe is unable to even take care of themselves. Where would they find the effort to come and manage this ancient remains...” Elder Hu shook his head and laughed when he heard this.

“Unable to take care of themselves? What has happened?” Mu Qing Luan asked in surprise.

“I am also not certain about this. However, from the information that we have inquired, some of the experts from the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe has disappeared in a baffling manner recently. An elite Dou Zun from the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe is included amongst these missing experts. Currently, they are crazily searching for the murderer. Hee hee, the thing that is really unbelievable is that the one who has attacked the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe is actually alone...” Elder Hu fondled his beard and sighed.

The expressions of Xiao Yan and Mu Qing Luan were that of being shocked upon hearing these words. Just who was this strong person who actually dared attack the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe?

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1239: Black Shadow Person

Elder Hu smiled as he looked at the surprised expression of Xiao Yan and Mu Qing Luan. He said, “This matter has caused an uproar all over the place recently. Many people were very curious just what kind of great being that murderer is. He actually dares to attack the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python, the local ruler of this Beast Region. It was really touching something that one should not touch.

Xiao Yan nodded slightly. By being able to become one of the three great tribes in the Magical Beast world, it was sufficient to indicate the strength of the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe. As the saying went, a powerful dragon did not suppress the local snake. Even the renown great factions on the Central Plains would give the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe some face in this place. Unless one's mind was a little mad, otherwise, one would not easily offend them. It was also because of this that Xiao Yan would feel so surprised when he heard that there was actually someone who was finding trouble with the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python in the Bone Mountains.

"Perhaps it is just some enemies from the past..." Mu Qing Luan hesitated before commenting.

"Who knows... if it is an enemy, he would definitely eradicate the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe. However, from the rumours that had spread during this period of time, the opponent of that fellow was completely the strongest experts within the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python. The lives of some of the weaker ones were not taken even when they met that mysterious killer." Elder Hu laughed bitterly. He was also extremely confused about this strange tactic of the mysterious killer.

Xiao Yan also frowned slightly upon hearing this. This person was indeed quite strange. As the saying went, it is easy to pinch a soft persimmon. However, this person did things in an opposite fashion. He purposefully find the troublesome opponents. Was this not trying to make things difficult for himself?

"Those Nine Serene Deep Ground Python experts who had met that mysterious killer had all disappeared without exception. It was impossible to even find their corpse. This was the aspect that caused the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe to panic a little. The most important thing of a tribe was its bloodline. No one knew if that mysterious killer is preparing for something by gathering so much Nine Serene Deep Ground Python blood..." Elder Hu said.

"Forget it, this matter is unrelated to us. Let's quietly stay on this mountain top for these few days and constantly monitor the activity of the ancient remains. Additionally, tell everyone not to walk around the place. The Bone Mountain Range is currently very chaotic. It would be troublesome if some matter is created..." Xiao Yan mused for a moment. After failing to gain any conclusion, he could only shake his head. His thoughts were turned away from this matter as he opened his mouth and said.

"Understood.."

Elder Hu hurriedly replied in a respectful voice when he heard this.

"Next, we shall wait for the ancient remains to open..."

Xiao Yan's eyes leaped over the many mountain tops, looked towards the somewhat distorted space at the middle of the mountain range and softly muttered.

After driving away the people from the Wind Lightning Pavilion, Xiao Yan's group settled down and set up tent on this mountain top once again. During the subsequent few days, the disciples from the Falling Star Pavilion had obeyed Xiao Yan's orders. None of them left the mountain top. They spent their day training and sparring. In any case, the size of the mountain top was quite large. It was sufficient for their activities.

During this quiet wait, Xiao Yan's group was also able to discover that the number of experts gathering at this Bone Mountain Range was also increasing. At the end, this entire mountain range was still lively even deep in the night. The noise directly charged to the clouds.

Three days passed in the blink of an eye amidst this kind of wait.

During these three days, the Wind Lightning Pavilion, which was thrust away in a miserable manner, did not come and seek trouble. Although Xiao Yan's group understood that Lei zun-zhe would definitely not be able to easily swallow this anger, he was at the very least aware that before he possessed the strength to defeat four Dou Zuns, he would not foolishly come and seek his own humiliation.

Everyone had been passing these three days on the mountain top. They did not disturb anyone nor did anyone disturb them. The laid back waiting was undoubtedly much better than the surrounding mountain range that was filled with fiery hot conflict.

With the gradual passage of the three days, the distorted space within the middle of the mountain range also became increasingly thin. Clearly, the spatial seal that had existed for countless number of years was about to disappear.

The thinning seal also caused the atmosphere of the entire mountain range to become unusually fiery hot. Under the allure of the ancient remains, it appeared that everyone was much more hot-tempered. Even the slightest conflict would immediately be escalated to a life and death battle.

Base on the rate at which the seal was changing, the seal would completely disappear in at the very most two days' time. At that time, the ancient remains that had existed for countless number of years would be once again revealed in this world...

The night was as cool as water. The icy cold moonlight scattered down from the sky and shone onto the well lit mountain range. It added a layer of mysterious yarn over the entire mountain range.

Xiao Yan was seated on a large rock at the edge of the mountain top. From this spot, he was coincidentally able to overlook more than half of the mountain range. He could still see quite a number of human figures and torch light flashing at the foot of the mountain.

Xiao Yan raised his head and looked at the bright moon in the sky. His mind became a little absent minded. An elegant and beautiful fit looking figure vaguely appeared in front of him, appearing just like the fairy in the moon.

“Xun Er... wait for me. Once I have resolved the issue of teacher’s body, I will begin travelling to the Gu clan!”

Xiao Yan’s fist was clenched slowly. A determination flashed across his eyes. Regardless of just how mysterious and powerful the Gu clan was, it would definitely not hinder he and Xun Er from being together!

The current Xiao Yan could already be truly considered as a top tier expert in the Dou Qi continent. It was difficult for him to find any opponents from the same age group. With this hard work and achievement, he believed that he would definitely not lose even when faced with those young outstanding individuals from the Gu clan, who possessed the bloodline of a Dou Di!

Xiao Yan gently exhaled a breath. That graceful figure in his mind suddenly fluctuated without any warning. Immediately, a bewitching icy cold pretty face suddenly appeared.

“Cai Lin...”

A complicated bitter smile surfaced on Xiao Yan’s face as a beautiful and alluring face flashed across his mind. He softly muttered, “I wonder... that child in her womb... has he/she been born...”

The moment he thought of this, Xiao Yan felt as though a tight string deep within his heart had been touched. Unexpectedly, the current him was soon about to become a father. He wondered if his father would wear his happiness on his brows if he was aware of this...

“Chi!”

A slight sound of wind being split suddenly resounded in the night sky while Xiao Yan was feeling absent minded. This sound might be faint but it was still sensed by Xiao Yan, who had an extremely sharp awareness. Immediately, he turned his head and saw a black figure diving down from the night sky like an old eagle. Both of this person’s hands were placed together and a tent emitted a sound of being burst apart.

After the tent burst apart, it revealed Zi Yan, who was in a deep sleep within it. However, the latter’s perception was quite strong. She suddenly widened her eyes just when the tent was torn apart. A shock was felt when she looked at the black shadow pouncing over. Subsequently, she swiftly withdrew with her small feet.

“Who are you, thief?”

Xiao Yan was startled. A fury immediately surged up his eyes. His hand slammed the large rock under his body. After which, his body flew out like a large bird and pounced towards the black shadow person.

When Xiao Yan approached, he began to gradually realise that the size of the black shadow was clearly delicate and small. One could even vaguely see some curves formed by her clothes. It indicated her background. A ferocious ghost like mask was worn on her face, causing her to appear exceptionally mysterious.

That black shadow appeared as though she did not hear Lin Dong's cry. A strange green light was suddenly erupted from under the ghost mask. This green light flashed and shone onto the face of Zi Yan, who was pulling back.

Zi Yan felt her sight become blurry when the light shone over. Even her mind had become a little absent minded.

“Roar!”

A purple Qi suddenly surged over her face while Zi Yan's mind was absent minded. A half a foot long purple dragon surfaced. Immediately, it curled and rose while roaring furiously towards the sky!

The dragon roar rose in a majestic manner and the green light collapsed almost instantly.

“Ugh... why is it not a snake?”

That black shadow with a ghost mask was immediately stunned when she saw the purple dragon on Zi Yan's face. Immediately, a slight dumbfounded voice sounded.

“Bang!”

The three tents around the entire place immediately burst apart while the black shadow was startled. Little Fairy Doctor, Tian Huo zun-zhe and Xiong Zhan flashed and appeared. They saw the black shadow person attacking Zi Yan with a glance. All of their expressions immediately changed slightly.

“Watch after Zi Yan!”

Xiao Yan cried out in a deep voice. His body moved and he appeared in front of the black shadow person. He clenched his hand and the purple-brown flame was agglomerated into a large hand that violently slammed towards the latter's head.

The black shadow figure hurriedly withdrew when faced with this ferocious attack by Xiao Yan. An unusual green glow flashed under the ghost mask. It easily received the

large fire hand. Immediately, the figure moved and swiftly rushed out of the mountain top. Clearly, she was also aware that it was pointless to stay any longer.

“You wish to leave?”

Xiao Yan’s face sunk when he saw this. This person was too unusual. Moreover, her target was clearly Zi Yan. If he did not capture and interrogate her, there would definitely be much trouble in the future.

Silver light flashed under Xiao Yan’s feet while this thought flashed across his heart. After which, it swiftly chased that black shadow person. His body moved and he appeared on the latter’s head. Flame spread over his fist as it was once again violently smashed down.

Upon sensing the fierce wind that erupted over from above her head, the green light under the ghost mask of the black shadow person once again flashed. Immediately, a strong black shadow suddenly appeared behind her in a strange fashion. Dark black water covered the fist of this figure as it immediately threw a violent punch that collided with the fire punch of Xiao Yan.

“Bang!”

A frightening storm spread when the two fists collided. Xiao Yan’s body shook and he took a couple of steps back. That strong human figure took two continuous steps back before his body shook and once again disappeared in a strange manner. By the time Xiao Yan had recovered, that black shadow person had already rushed into the vast deep mountains. With the cover from the night, she disappeared within the blink of an eye.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1240: Opening of the Remains

Xiao Yan was suspended in the night sky. His eyes looked towards the spot where the black shadow had disappeared towards. He frowned slightly. This person did not directly exchange blows with him. Therefore, he was unable to probe the other party’s strength. However, that unusual green light caused him to feel some danger.

“I wonder where this person has come from. Why did she attack Zi Yan?”

Xiao Yan softly muttered to himself. Currently, an increasing number of experts were attracted to the ancient remains. There was an unknown number of hidden experts amongst them. It seemed that they really needed to be careful during this trip.

“Chi!”

A couple wind splitting sound suddenly appeared while Xiao Yan was in deep thought. Immediately, a couple of figures swiftly rushed over. Their bodies paused when they were passing by. Their sharp eyes swept over Xiao Yan.

“There is the aura from that person here. Do we need to bring these people back for interrogation?”

The few figures paused. A fierce looking young man’s nose twitched slightly. His eyes contained a fierce glint as he suddenly looked towards Xiao Yan and said.

Xiao Yan’s eyes carefully observed these four people, who had appeared. All of their auras were quite strong. Three amongst them had reached the peak of the Dou Zong class. The one leading them was already in the Dou Zun class. An obvious dark and chilly aura lingered over them, causing one to be afraid of slighting them.”

“Members of the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe?”

Xiao Yan swept his eyes before pausing them on the special vertical pupils of these people. He narrowed his eyes as he muttered to himself within his heart.

“That scent has fled into the mountain forest. It is likely that she has exchanged blows with this person...”

The gray robed old leader glanced at Xiao Yan in a hesitant manner. He could sense that the latter was also an elite Dou Zun. It was best not to cause any additional trouble at this moment. Hence, he shook his head and directly turned his eyes towards the mountain forest, where the black shadow had disappeared towards. He waved his hand and said, “Chase!”

He took the lead to move after uttering those words. His body transformed into a black shadow that rushed towards the forest. The three large men, with a murderous aura all over their bodies, closely followed from behind.

“The tribe members of the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python are a little overbearing...”

Xiao Yan sent off this group with his eyes while laughing coldly within his heart. If his strength was a little weaker today, it was likely that these people would really choose to bring him back first before talking.

“Looks like the black shadow person from earlier should be the mysterious person, who has turned the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe upside down recently. However, why would she attack Zi Yan?”

Xiao Yan mused for a moment while carrying this doubt within his heart. After which, he turned around and return to the mountain top. At this moment, everyone on the mountain top had already been awakened due to the unexpected situation from earlier.

Little Fairy Doctor's group hurriedly went forward to meet Xiao Yan upon seeing the latter's return.

Xiao Yan landed and explained the matter earlier. Everyone had stunned faces when they heard that the attacker earlier was the mysterious killer, who had caused an uproar recently.

"Doesn't that fellow purposefully target the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe? Why has she suddenly placed her focus on Zi Yan?" Little Fairy Doctor knitted her brows slightly and softly asked.

Xiao Yan also shook his head. He glanced at Zi Yan and laughed, "Perhaps the other party has treated this girl as a Nine Serene Deep Ground Python..."

"Pooh, who would be those smelly large snakes." Zi Yan curled her mouth. She immediately rubbed her brows and a solemn expression flashed across her small face. She said, "When the green light from that fellow shone over earlier, I feel like I was almost controlled by it. However, it is fortunate that I have the protection from my bloodline. Even though I will not be completely controlled by her, I will still lose my defensive ability for a short period of time."

Xiao Yan's group was clearly startled when they heard these words. Zi Yan had merely come into a single contact with the black shadow person earlier. Yet she was actually nearly controlled by the other party?"

"This person is really strange. She is actually able to control one's mind. Since when did such a mysterious expert appear in the Central Plains? Why have I never heard of such a person before?" Tian Huo zun-zhe frowned and said.

"Damn it, I will definitely burst her head the next time the old me meet her. If anything happen to this little grandaunt, the old me will also get into trouble." Xiong Zhan cursed.

Xiao Yan revealed an expression of deep thought. He exchanged looks with Little Fairy Doctor and softly said, "Zi Yan should avoid running around during this period of time. She will follow beside us. This person is too strange. Moreover, she has an unknown origin. We must not allow her to gain any opportunity. Base on my guess, those experts from the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe, who had disappeared, have likely been controlled by her..."

"What?" Everyone's faces paled from shock when these words sounded. There were some Dou Zun class experts from amongst those Nine Serene Deep Ground Python experts that had disappeared. If that person was even able to control a Dou Zun, that would be a little to terrifying.

"Originally, I am able to stop her. However, an elite Dou Zun has stopped me at the critical moment. That elite Dou Zun's Dou Qi is tilted towards the dark and chilly side. It

is similar to the expert from the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe earlier. Therefore..." Xiao Yan voiced his thoughts.

"This kind of ability to control others is something that I have never heard before. Even some of those sonic Dou Technique that could confuse one's mind would have difficulty completely controlling an elite Dou Zun." Little Fairy Doctor shook her head and said.

Xiao Yan also nodded. This world was indeed filled with mysteries. It was likely that the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe would suffer greatly by provoking such a mysterious person.

"Everyone should be more careful during these few days. The ancient remains will open the day after tomorrow. At that time, we will enter it at the earliest possible time. Otherwise, things will be troublesome if the Soul Baby Fruit ends up being taken by someone first." Xiao Yan looked all around him and spoke in a deep voice.

"Understood!"

Everyone replied in unison upon hearing this.

After that night's chaos, no other unexpected situation occurred. The sea of people on the Bone Mountain Range multiplied. The noise similar charge into the clouds. Countless number of people were waiting for the ancient remains to open...

Two days quietly flowed by like the sand between one's fingers amidst this anticipation from the tens of thousands of gazes...

By the time a ray of morning light scattered down from the sky and broke through the darkness covering the mountain range two days later, the mountain range, which had become a little quiet, had basically erupted into an earth-shaking liveliness in an instant. Rushing wind sound appeared from all directions. Numerous human figures rushed towards the middle of the mountain range like locust.

Xiao Yan's group on the mountain top was also fully prepared. Due to the entry into the ancient remains being too dangerous, only Xiao Yan's small group would be entering it. The disciples from the Falling Star Pavilion and the two Elders would remain here and wait for them.

Although many felt regretful at not being able to enter this rarely seen ancient remains, no one objected to Xiao Yan's order. Currently, the latter had gradually established his own prestige within the Falling Star Pavilion.

Xiao Yan stood at the side of the mountain top and looked at the human figures from all directions. He involuntarily shook his head. It was unexpected that this ancient remains actually had such a frightening attraction.

“Let’s go.”

Xiao Yan did not hesitate much. He waved his hand and his body took the lead to transform into a ray of light that rushed towards the middle of the mountain range. Little Fairy Doctor and the rest followed closely behind him.

At this moment, a liveliness that was quite shocking had undoubtedly erupted in the Bone Mountain Range. The origin of these lifeforce was the countless number of human figures flying in the air. Under this kind of frightening atmosphere, even the kind of dark and cold aura unique to the Bone Mountain Range had been forcefully diminished.

With Xiao Yan’s exceptional perception, he could sense those vague aura around the mountain range, which had been silent for a long time, beginning to move at this moment. They turned into numerous rays of light that hurried to the mountain top.

“This ancient remains is truly going to have an intense fight...”

Even Xiao Yan involuntarily sighed softly upon sensing the strength of these aura. The difficulty of trying to successfully obtain the Tian class Dou Technique in front of these many experts was quite large.

It was not difficult to imagine just what kind of earth-shaking bloody battle would erupt in this Bone Mountain Range in order to obtain the Tian class Dou Technique...

The mountain peak that Xiao Yan’s group was at was already near the middle of the mountain range. Hence, after a mere couple of minutes, a distorted space appeared in front of their group’s eyes.

Xiao Yan’s body moved as he watched the distorted space a short distance in front of him. He landed on a gigantic tree. After sweeping his eyes, he finally realised that this place had a five hundred kilometre large basin. However, the current basin had already been filled by countless number of dense bones. Looking from a distance, the sea of dense white bones appeared quite glaring. It caused one to feel as though one’s pores would stand...

At this moment, some densely packed human figures stood around the sea of bones. Numerous heated eyes stared intently at the distorted space within the sea of bones. Once that spatial seal disappear, countless number of people would surge in continuously like a great wave.

Xiao Yan’s eyes swept over the surrounding sea of people. After which, it paused over some areas. His eyes were a little solemn. After a brief glance, he discovered that there were at least five elite three stars Dou Zun.

“A Tian class Dou Technique does indeed possess an endless allure. Even elite Dou Zuns are unable to withstand this allure...”

Xiao Yan sighed softly in his heart. He also possessed some desire towards the Tian class Dou Technique. However, he also understood within his heart just how difficult it was to successfully snatch the Tian class Dou Technique from this kind of place. The possessor of it would be a magnet for trouble. Even if an elite Dou Zun was to obtain the Tian class Dou Technique, whether he could successfully leave this Bone Mountain Range would also be a question.

“I wonder whether my Annihilation Lotus Flame or the Tian class Dou Technique is stronger?” Xiao Yan blinked his eyes. A curiosity also rose within his heart.

“Bang!”

This entire sky suddenly erupted into a slight ripple while Xiao Yan was quietly thinking within his heart. The eyes of countless number of people suddenly turned towards the sea of Bones. Some ripples had already been formed in the space there.

The ancient remains was finally going to see the light of day again...

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Read Battle Through the Heavens - Chapter 1241: Enemies Appearing Together

Chapter 1241: Enemies Appearing Together

“Crush!”

Water flow like splashing sound was emitted when the space became extremely distorted. As this sound spread, the rippling of the entire space also became increasingly intense.

“Hu...”

Looking at the energy seal, which was becoming increasingly illusory under the ripple, the eyes of the countless number of people outside of the sea of bones suddenly had a bright redness appearing within them. Even their breathing had become a lot rougher. They slowly used a greater amount of strength on their hands, which were holding on to their weapons.

Xiao Yan’s eyes were narrowed as he looked at the increasingly distorted space. Amidst the strange splashing sound, he could sense a wave of extremely frightening energy ripple. This kind of ripple was unusually fierce. It was just like a volcano that was suppressed at the crust. There was a kind of crazy gushing feeling to it.

“Crush...”

Another strange crushing sound appeared. The distorted space suddenly became still. Immediately one could hear a strange 'bang' sound. The distorted space was actually blasted into countless of spatial fragments with a 'clang' sound, appearing just like fragile glass.

"Charge. The ancient remains has been opened!"

The moment the spatial seal was blasted apart, the eyes of the countless number of human figures around the sea of bones immediately turned bright red. Their throat emitted a low and deep greedy roar. Their bodies became just like locust flying by as they rushed explosively towards the middle of the sea of bones.

"Withdraw quickly!"

Compared to these people, who simply simply charge forward, Xiao Yan's expression changed when the space burst apart. He grabbed Zi Yan beside him and his toes pressed on the tree branch. After which, his body suddenly pulled backwards. Little Fairy Doctor and the rest also reacted quickly. They immediately pulled back without any hesitation.

While Xiao Yan's group was pulling back, there were also quite a number of human figures from the surrounding large trees suddenly pulling back. Clearly, they had also discovered something.

During the time that Xiao Yan's group was rushing back, the spatial seal fragments that had been formed from the blast suddenly paused. Immediately, one could hear a loud 'bang'. A wild and violent spatial strength that would cause even an elite Dou Zun to feel their heart palpitate, swept in all directions like a storm. Those who were the fastest to charge forward were the first to be struck by it. Within the blink of an eye, they were swallowed by the storm. Immediately, sharp miserable cries resounded on this sea of bones in a ripple like manner.

The wild and violent spatial ripple annihilated those people charging at the front like it was cutting wheat. Some of those experts towards the back had also finally discovered that something was not quite right. Hence, the originally forward charging sea of people immediately turned around and fled in a miserable manner. The sea of bones appeared unusually chaotic at that moment.

"Bang!"

Due to there being some distance, the spatial storm was no longer able to cause any damage to Xiao Yan's group by the time it had spread over. At this moment, the couple of them finally sighed in relief. Their eyes swept over the place and saw countless number of figures rolling on the ground and screaming miserably. Bright red fresh blood dyed a large portion of the dense white sea of bones.

“What a frightening spatial seal. It actually still possess such a frightening offensive strength even after so many years. This is indeed worthy of being the remains left by an elite Dou Sheng...”

A surprised expression surfaced on the face of Little Fairy Doctor’s group when they saw the destructive force that this spatial ripple had created.

“Let’s go... these fellows are too anxious. They deserve to be unlucky.”

Xiao Yan smiled. He waved his hand and his body transformed into a ray of light that shot into the sea of bones. At the same time, the many experts, who had successfully dodge the spatial ripple earlier, also moved their bodies, transforming into numerous blurry figures that rushed into the sea of bones.

The sea of bones was extremely vast. Only after Xiao Yan’s group had rushed in did they discover that there was a towering mountain peak like large contour vaguely present within the sea of bones. Looking from a distance, it was as though there was an ancient fierce beast creeping under the sea of bones, causing one’s heart to feel startled.

Xiao Yan’s group flying speed had involuntarily slowed greatly upon seeing the large contour. From the earlier spatial storm, they understood that this place was not a friendly one. If they were not careful, it was possible for them to even lose their lives in this place.

Following their gradual approach, the white fog that was suspended within the sea of bones also gradually become thinner. That enormous thing also finally appeared in front of Xiao Yan’s group sight.

It was a large hall. It was a ten thousand feet large hall that appeared to be like a little mountain. Compared with this kind of large hall, the branch hall of the Hall of Soul that Xiao Yan saw the last time had become unusually tiny. A feeling of being tiny would suddenly be formed when one looked at this enormous thing that stood in this place.

The large hall was bright red in colour. Looking from a distance, it appeared as though a flame was rising from it, appearing exceptionally glaring amidst this dense white sea of bones.

The surrounding experts were similarly absent minded because of the vast size of this bright red large hall It was a long while later before they recovered. They looked at each other and saw some shaken expression in each other’s eyes. It was indeed worthy of being a place left behind by a Dou Sheng. This grandness was indeed sufficiently majestic and mighty.

“Swoosh swoosh!”

Numerous figures gradually reduced their speeds before halting a hundred metres from the bright red large hall. The large hall appeared even larger when standing at this place. At a glance, the top of the hall appeared to reach into the clouds.

“No wonder it must be covered by a spatial seal. Such a vast hall would be a glaring existence no matter where it was placed...”

Xiao Yan involuntarily shook his head when he watched this bright red large hall. He led everyone to slowly land a hundred metres away. That elite Dou Sheng from the ancient times would actually build such an enormous remains. It was likely that he possessed quite a rich foundation. It seemed that this trip would not be wasted.

At this moment, many experts outside the bright red large hall continuously arrived. However, no one chose to take the lead in stepping into the hundred metre radius. Those who could arrive at this place were all people from large factions or who possessed great ability. Naturally, no one would be foolish enough to be the one leading the herd at this moment...

Since these people were not anxious, Xiao Yan was naturally not anxious. It was likely that only a fool would believe that such a rich treasure did not have any defensive measures.

While Xiao Yan was crossing his arms over his chest and waiting quietly, he suddenly sensed a pair of icy cold eyes being shot over. His brows were immediately lifted. He turned his gaze and immediately focused it on the origin of those icy cold eyes.

The owner of those icy cold eyes was a lady in colourful clothes. Her noble demeanor set her off in a manner that no ordinary person would dare to directly look at her. Her phoenix shape hair had also added some nobility to her demeanor.

“Feng Qing Er?”

Xiao Yan’s fingers could not resist rubbing against each other when he saw this familiar face. It was unexpected that he could see her in this place.

Quite a number of people were clustered beside Feng Qing Er. The people from the Wind Lightning Pavilion were amongst them. At this moment, this group of people had clearly discovered Xiao Yan’s group. A densely cold expression flashed across their eyes.

Xiao Yan’s eyes swept over this group of people. After which, they paused on a spot beside Feng Qing Er. There was a tall white haired man wearing bright clothes at that spot. The man was around thirty or so. However, this kind of age was undoubtedly young for the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe.

This white haired man was extremely handsome. His smiling face caused him to appear like a blessed person. At one glance, it was possible to tell that he was not an ordinary person.

“Qing Er, is that the person whom you have said to have the essence demon phoenix blood?” At this moment, the white haired man also glanced at Xiao Yan and laughed in a faint voice.

“Yes. However, it is unexpected that after having only not meet him for a short couple of years, he had actually reached the Dou Zun class...” Feng Qing Er gritted her silver teeth and spoke unwillingly.

“Ke ke, Dou Zun huh... after this, you will also be able to receive the inheritance from the tribe. At that time, it is not impossible to breakthrough to the Dou Zun class.” The white haired man smiled slightly and whispered, “As for that Xiao Yan, just leave him to me. Regardless of whether he possess the demon phoenix essence blood, we will know if we bring him back for an examination. Even if he had already swallowed the essence blood, we will also have a way to refine it from within his blood...”

Feng Qing Er nodded slightly. Although Xiao Yan had advanced to the Dou Zun class, she had quite a great confidence towards the person beside her. The latter had received the inheritance earlier than her and was extremely familiar in using the inherited strength. He could be ranked amongst the top ten even amongst all the younger generation within the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe. It should not be too difficult to deal with Xiao Yan.

“Humph, there is a path to the Heavens which you refuse to take. Instead, you have choose to barge into hell, which does not have a road leading in. If you have remained in the Central Plains, I might not be able to do anything to you. However, you have delivered yourself here. In that case, do not blame this miss for accepting it...” A cold glint flashed across Feng Qing Er’s pretty eyes as she laughed coldly within her heart.

In the face of this icy cold gaze that Feng Qing Er shot over, Xiao Yan merely took a glance at her before withdrawing his eyes. He could sense the killing intent of that white haired man towards him. Xiao Yan was only slightest surprised at the latter reaching the strength of a Dou Zun at such an age. The Heaven Demon Phoenix was not an ordinary Magical Beast. Being in possession of the Ancient Heaven Phoenix bloodline, they also possess many ways to greatly increase the strength of their tribe members. On the whole, however, this kind of strength that was obtained by relying on their inheritance, ultimately had some gap when compared with his strength, which was obtained from training. This kind of difference was not obvious when one looked at the surface. However, some clues would be revealed when one fought with others.

With Xiao Yan’s current strength, he basically had the confidence of being victorious when meeting anyone from the younger generation as long as it was not some specially

abnormal existence. Back then, this was the case with Yi Chen. Currently, it would be the same with this white haired young man...

Xiao Yan shifted his eyes from Feng Qing Er. He looked around him and the expression on his face became a little interesting. This was because he had actually discovered quite a number of familiar faces from the various large factions that had arrived from all directions. Moreover, there were quite a number amongst them that had a great enmity with Xiao Yan...

"Wind Lightning Pavilion, Heaven Demon Phoenix Tribe, Ice River Valley, Profound Xuan Sect..."

Xiao Yan's eyes swept over these factions with an enmity against him. In an instant, he involuntarily shook his head and sighed. This time around, he has really entered the wolves' nest...

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1242: Entering the Remains

Xiao Yan's eyes swept over those enemies from the past one after another. His heart also let out a wave of bitter laughter at this moment. It was unexpected that these fellows would all be here...

While Xiao Yan was watching this group of people, the latter had clearly also discovered his observation. Numerous eyes immediately turned over quickly. Their expressions underwent various respective changes.

"Humph, it is unexpected that we can still see this little brat here..." Bing He zun-zhe from the Ice River Valley stared at Xiao Yan. There was a densely cold glint vaguely flashing within his eyes. Back then, he could only withdraw because he was afraid of the Gu clan. Otherwise, Xiao Yan's group would have long since been successfully captured by him.

"Currently, all sorts of people have gathered here. If I have the chance after entering the remains, I might be able to attack. At that time, as long as I do it secretly, even the Gu clan would no longer be able to observe it..." Bing He zun-zhe gently turned the snow white Storage Ring on his finger. There was vaguely some killing intent surfacing on his face.

"It really is the case of enemies frequently crossing path. He is actually able to meet this brat in this place. Hei, without the protection of the Pill Tower, the old me really wished to see how you can do anything earthshaking!" A ferocious expression flashed across the face of the chief of the Profound Xuan Sect Zhen Tian Nan while he muttered quietly within his heart.

Although these fellows hid very well, the vaguely present killing intent was still sensed by Xiao Yan. He knitted his brows slightly and felt a little troublesome. He was unafraid if it was just one of these fellows alone. However, if they were to join hands, things would become a little troublesome.

“It is unexpected that I have unknowingly create so many enemies...”

Xiao Yan and Little Fairy Doctor exchange glances with each other. Their expressions were a little helpless. Originally, he did not intend to create so many enemies. However, due to various different reasons, he had ended up becoming enemies with these large factions. This was indeed something that he felt extremely helpless about.

“Hey, Xiao Yan? You are really here?”

A surprised delicate voice was suddenly transmitted from a short distance away while Xiao Yan was feeling helpless. Xiao Yan was startled. He raised his head, only to see a red dressed woman using a pair of beautiful large eyes to stare at him. The latter’s beautiful appearance gave Xiao Yan a familiar feeling.

“Tang Huo Er?”

Xiao Yan’s mind churned slightly and immediately recalled her. His brows was immediately raised. Since the young miss of the Burning Flame Valley had arrived, it was likely that the chief of the Burning Flame Valley, Tang Zhen, should also have come.

Xiao Yan’s eyes turned as he thought in this manner within his heart. He immediately saw the red robed Tang Huo Er, who was beside Xiao Yan. The old man, who was full of smiles, was surprisingly the chief of the Burning Flame Valley, Tang Zhen.

“Ke ke, young friend Xiao Yan, it has been a long time since we last met. You still appear as fine as you have always been.”

Tang Zhen laughed in front of the eyes of many experts around the,. He led the experts from the Burning Flame Valley towards Xiao Yan, cupped his hands together and laughed.

“Valley chief Tang is too polite. You have become stronger with age during these few years that we have not met.” Xiao Yan did not slight Tang Zhen as he hurriedly replied with a smile.

The Burning Flame Valley could be considered one of the higher ranked large faction within the Central Plains. Tang Zhen was also a renown expert. His action would naturally attract the notice of quite a number of people. Hence, Feng Qing Er, Bing He zun-zhe and the rest involuntarily knitted their brows when they saw this scene. None of them had expected that Xiao Yan would possess such a relationship.

“Within a short two years, you have not only become the champion of the Pill Gathering but has even advanced into the Dou Zun class. This swift speed cause even the old me to feel ashamed.” Tang Zhen acted as though he did not notice those gazes. His eyes swept over Xiao yan and sighed. What he had said were some heartfelt words. When he had met Xiao Yan for the first time back then, the latter had only just advanced into the Dou Zong class. However, the next time they had met, Xiao Yan had already successfully advance to a Dou Zun. This kind of training speed was indeed something that no one could match.

Xiao Yan did not reply to Tang Zhen’s sigh. He merely smiled, changed the topic and laughed, “Has valley chief Tang also come because of the ancient remains this time around?”

“Ancient remains are quite rare and the things left behind by an elite Dou Sheng are even rarer. Since it the remains has appeared, I will naturally need to come and have an eye opener.” Tang Zhen laughed. His gaze randomly swept around him. With his sharp old eyes, he was naturally able to tell that quite a number of big factions present had some enmity towards Xiao Yan.

“Young friend Xiao Yan, your current situation does not seem to be quite good?”

“My luck is bad.” Xiao Yan waved his hand and spoke in a casual manner.

“Ke ke, if there is anything that you need help with after entering the remains, you can just ask me. Back then, you have helped the old me refine a Fire Bodhisattva Pill. The old me still owes you a favour.” Tang Zhen softly replied.

“If it really comes until that stage, Xiao Yan will definite come and seek your help.” Xiao Yan smiled slightly and gently nodded. The reason Tang Zhen was willing to help him offend these strong large factions was partly because of the favour from the pill refinement back then but a larger part was likely because of Xiao Yan’s other identity. An eight star alchemist guru and the Pill Gathering champion.

An alchemist guru was an existence that many large faction would fight to draw over no matter where he was. A pill refinement favour might not be sufficient for Tang Zhen to step forward at this moment. However, if one added this alchemist guru status, it would be sufficient.

The Xiao Yan from back then might not be truly viewed by Tang Zhen like an expert of the older generation. However, the current Xiao Yan already possessed the qualification to be viewed seriously by Tang Zhen.

Of course, it was difficult to tell whether things would develop to that stage. Although many powerful people were currently looking at Xiao Yan in a malicious manner, it would be difficult to say just who would win if they were to really engage in an all out fight. Moreover, all of these fellows wanted to obtain the Tian class Dou Skill from the

remains. Hence, it was unlikely for them to engage in a bloody battle with Xiao Yan's group before they obtain the Tian class Dou Skill. After all, they still needed to preserve some strength to snatch the Tian class Dou Skill.

Additionally, if the Tian class Dou Skill eventually fell into their hands, they would have even less time to come and find trouble with Xiao Yan's group. This was because there would be an even larger number of people finding trouble with them... therefore, despite this situation appearing quite dangerous, it did not reach the point where Xiao Yan needed to beg for help.

Xiao Yan smiled as these thoughts flashed across his heart. He raised his head and swept his eyes once around him. Currently, the large hall had been occupied by a black mass of human sea. Moreover, based on the momentum, there seemed to be an endless human flow gathering here. Even though this was the case, no one dared to easily step into a hundred metre radius of the large hall.

"Bang!"

This kind of stalemate continued for around ten minutes before the land suddenly trembled swiftly. The large hall, which had been void of any activity, suddenly created a loud rumbling sound. Immediately, everyone saw a bright red stone door that was weighed in tons suddenly being slowly opened. A dark black tunnel was revealed behind it.

"The entrance has been opened!"

The eyes of quite a number of people immediately reddened upon seeing this scene. Some people could not control themselves. They immediately moved their bodies and appeared outside of the tunnel within a couple of flashes. Immediately, they charged in amidst a loud laughter.

The sea of people immediately turned into an uproar when they saw someone leading the way. Numerous figures flashed swiftly as they charged into the tunnel. Looking at that manner, it seemed that they were afraid that the treasures inside would be snatched by others before them.

Compared to the recklessness of these people, Xiao Yan's group did not make any move. If it was so easy to barge into the remains left behind by an elite Dou Sheng, it would indeed be far too much like child's play.

"Puff!"

The truth was indeed as Xiao Yan had expected. Soon after quite a number of people had charged into the tunnel, the dark black tunnel suddenly turned bright red. The hard ground was slowly split apart. After which, everyone saw bright red boiling hot lava spluttering out from within. At the same time, the walls of that spacious tunnel also

suddenly spat out numerous demonic blue fire pillars. Anyone who touched these blue fire pills would be turned into a pile of ashes before they could even unleash a miserable screech.

This sudden unexpected change had basically caused the people inside the tunnel to completely disappear in an instant. Those people who were about to charge in hurriedly halted their bodies in shocked. However, they were still directly knocked into it by the people pouncing from behind. Hence, a sharp miserable screech resounded immediately. The exterior of the large hall was once again chaotic...

The chaos continued for a moment before things finally calmed down. They faced each other and the greed within his eyes finally become a lot fainter under the threat of death.

“Humph, a mere fire path actually wish to stop us?”

While everyone calmed down, those large factions finally began to act. This fire path might be dangerous but it did not possess any lethal threat to them.

Soon after these words sounded, one could see many majestic Dou Qi surging out. Immediately, the Dou Qi lingered around their bodies as they transformed into numerous light figures that rushed into the fire path with a sizzling sound. This time around, those fire pillars did not immediately incinerated their bodies when they shot onto them. Instead, it ended up in a stalemate with the majestic Dou Qi. With the Dou Qi defence, these experts also hurriedly rushed towards the end of the tunnel. Of course, there was no lacking of some unlucky people who were swallowed by the flame due to their Dou Qi being unable to keep up with the expenditure.

“Ke ke, young friend Xiao Yan. You are in possession of a Heavenly Flame. It is likely that this fire path will not be able to stop your group. Let’s move.” Tang Zhen laughed after seeing everyone beginning to charge into the large hall. He waved his sleeve and the bright Nine Dragon Lightning Flame surged out before wrapping around everyone from the Burning Flame Valley.

Xiao Yan also smiled upon seeing this. He nodded slightly and the purple-brown coloured Three Thousand Lotus Heart Flame swept out from within his body. It swept around and encompassed Little Fairy Doctor’s group within it.

Tang Zhen by the side had a sudden change in expression when the Three Thousand Lotus Heart Flame appeared. The Nine Dragon Lightning Flame also trembled intensely. Nine fire dragons were vaguely visible on the surface of the flame. They were emitting a soft dragon roar, which contained some fear within it.

“This little fellow’s Heavenly Flame... why is it completely different from the past?”

Tang Zhen's heart was incomparably shaken as he looked at the purple-brown flame on Xiao Yan's body. This was the first time he had seen a Heavenly Flame that could cause the Nine Dragon Lightning Flame to reveal such an emotion.

"Ke ke, valley chief Tang, Xiao Yan shall enter first."

Xiao Yan smiled. He ignored Tang Zhen shocked expression as he waved his sleeves. His flame dragged everyone and rushed out and charge into the incomparably hot fire path.

"This fellow... he is really frightening..."

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1243: The Fire Path With Another Secret

"Sizzle!"

The purple-brown flame was wrapped around Little Fairy Doctor's group. It was just like a fire dragon that arrogantly rushed out from amongst the countless number of people. It brought about some chaos as he directly rushed into the unusually hot fire path.

After charging into the fire path, the surrounding temperature had clearly been raised by dozens of times. The surrounding hard bright red stones were burned until they were completely red. The hot lava below continued to splutter out like a spring. Those hot rock fragments contained in the lava also possessed quite a great lethal force. If he was careless, it might penetrate through the Dou Qi and cause one's to end up being completely pierced.

However, this fire path, which might be quite troublesome to the others, did not possess the slightest difficulty to Xiao Yan. With the Three Thousand Lotus Heart Flame protecting the body, regardless of whether it was the lava or the surrounding demonic blue fire pillars that were shot out, they were unable to cause any harm towards Xiao Yan. The use of the Heavenly Flame was completely revealed at this moment.

At this moment, there were quite a number of experts charging forward with all their strength. Majestic Dou Qi covered their bodies until there was not the slightest gap formed. Although they were able to endure it and charge in, they were clearly not as relaxed as Xiao Yan's group. These blue flame possessed a mysterious effect of melting Dou Qi. When the two were engaged in a stalemate, the rate at which one exhaust Dou Qi would far exceed the expectations of many. Base on this rate of consumption, even an elite Dou Zong would not be able to endure for long.

While these people endured the flame and lava as they fiercely charging forward, they also saw Xiao Yan's group, which appeared to be progressing in a relaxed manner. All of their eyes were a little stunned.

Xiao Yan ignored these gazes. A thought passed through his heart and the purple-brown flame withered. It left everyone behind as it swiftly rushed into the deep parts of the fire path.

With the help of the Heavenly Flame, Xiao Yan's group advancement rate was quite rapid. Within a short few minutes, they had directly passed some of the experts, who had entered earlier than them. Even though this was the case, they were still unable to see the end of the fire path.

"It is indeed worthy of being the remains left behind by an elite Dou Sheng. This fire path is actually so long. It looks like some people are going to be unlucky..." Little Fairy Doctor involuntarily laughed softly when she saw this scene.

Xiao Yan also smiled and nodded. The surrounding blue flame was extremely mysterious. They were able to melt Dou Qi. Those who wish to rely on the strength of one's Dou Qi to forcefully barge in would indeed be unlucky. Unless it was some extremely powerful experts, otherwise, those who could rely on Dou Qi to pass through such a long fire path would be an extreme minority.

Based on Xiao Yan's expectations, it was likely that just this entry fire path would have eliminated many people.

"Hey, isn't that the Ice River Valley's group in front?" Tian Huo zun-zhe swept his eyes over the front of the tunnel and suddenly said.

Xiao Yan raised his brows and took a glance upon hearing this. Indeed, he saw a large cluster of white coloured fog permeating the area a short distance in front. One could vaguely see some human figures within the fog. Xiao Yan was extremely familiar with those cold air. It was the unique icy cold Dou Qi of the Ice River Valley.

"Humph!"

While Xiao Yan's group eyes were being shot over, Bing He zun-zhe, who was within the icy cold fog, also appeared to have sensed Xiao Yan's group behind. Immediately, he let out a cold snort. He waved his large sleeve and the cold air that wrapped around the experts from the Ice River Valley transformed into a cold glow. Its speed swiftly increased and disappeared from the sight of Xiao Yan's group.

"These terrible characters, are they running so quickly because they are afraid that we will attack them?" Xiong Zhan parted his mouth and spoke with disdain when he saw this.

Xiao Yan smiled. With their current lineup, there would not be afraid of an Ice River Valley. If they were to really fight, it was likely that the one who needed to be worried was Bing He zun-zhe.

“Let’s go, I have a feeling that something is not quite right with this fire path. Let’s leave first before talking...” Xiao Yan’s eyes swept over the surrounding blue flame. His brows involuntarily frowned slightly. Although this flame was not a Heavenly Flame, it was also extremely strange. Ordinary Dou Qi would appear like a catalyst in front of this kind of flame. Not only would it be unable to extinguish the flame but would end up causing the flame to become increasingly fierce.

Xiao Yan waved his sleeves after uttering those words. Their speed rose suddenly as they transformed into a fire glow that shot explosively towards the end of the fire path.

Xiao Yan’s group charge wildly for some distance while riding the fire glow. Along the way, they were able to meet some people, who had terrible expressions, alone. The thing that surprised them was that the people from the Ice River Valley had actually completely disappeared.

“The situation is not quite right. It is impossible for the speed of those people from the Ice River Valley to exceed ours...” Little Fairy Doctor’s brows were knitted tightly before she finally uttered in a deep voice a moment later.

Xiao Yan reduced his speed a little. His eyes flickered slightly. After which, he raised his head and looked into the deep parts of the fire path. That place was still completely bright red in colour. There was not the slightest trace of its end.

“This fire path is really too damn long. Is the end really in front of us?” Xiong Zhan also cursed somewhat impatiently.”

Xiao Yan was suddenly startled when he heard these words. He immediately lowered his body. Those eyes of his flickered, appearing as though he had understood something. He spoke in a deep voice, “This fire path is a trap. The path in front of us is not the true route into the remains. If we continue to travel through the fire path, the Dou Qi within our bodies will be exhausted sooner or later.”

“If this fire path is not the true entrance, where is the true entrance then?” Little Fairy Doctor raised her eyebrows. Her eyes also looked towards the bright red walls beside her when she spoke. Those walls were built from an extremely hard bright red magma rock. Even Xiao Yan’s group was unable to identify just what this kind of rock was. However, it was definitely not an ordinary thing if it could be selected by an elite Dou Sheng to built this remains. It was obvious that one should not attempt to break it with brute force.

Xiao Yan revealed an expression of deep thought. His eyes suddenly shifted downwards a moment later. Finally, he paused it on the bright red viscous magma

below and slowly said, "The reason why the members of the Ice River Valley had disappeared is likely because Bing He zun-zhe had discovered the true entrance. However, the left right and top of this tunnel are rock walls..."

"You mean... the path is not in front but below?" Little Fairy Doctor asked in surprised.

"The owner of this remains is indeed cunning. Which ordinary person would leap into the lava for no reason..." Tian Huo zun-zhe's face was similarly a stunned one.

"Hee, no wonder the members of the Ice River Valley was in a hurry to shake us off. They are actually unwilling for us to find the true entrance." Xiao Yan laughed. He gave a reminder to everyone before waving his sleeve. Purple-brown flame wrapped around everyone. With a 'splash' sound, they directly entered the hot bright red lava.

Xiao Yan's group swiftly sunk after entering the lava. Although the lava was hot, it pose no obstruction to everyone, who had the protection of a Heavenly Flame. Hence, after this sinking continued for around a minute, everyone could hear a slight muffled sound. The area under their feet became empty and they fell for a certain distance. Finally, their feet once again stood on the icy cold ground.

Everyone hurriedly raised their heads to take a look after their feet landed. A shocked expression immediately covered their faces. The Bright red lava appeared like numerous huge pythons above their heads. They adopted a ring shape as they hung above in a distorted manner. One could vaguely see some human figures occasionally rushing past the fire path. Clearly, this lava was the fire path that Xiao Yan's group had travelled through earlier. If one was to really follow such a long fire path, there was no telling just how long it would take to travel to the end.

"Tsk tsk, it is indeed deserving of being an ancient remains. To think that it has actually fooled everyone. If these people reached the end of the fire path after much difficulty only to discover a rock wall at the end, would they end up being so furious that they would die on the spot?" Xiao Yan looked at the bending fire path and involuntarily spoke in a somewhat gloating manner.

Little Fairy Doctor's group also involuntarily laughed upon hearing this.

"It seems that those who has entered in the past has never found the true entrance. However, perhaps it is because of the seal but these traps were also not completely activated. Therefore, it had allowed some lucky fellows to enter..." Little Fairy Doctor reasoned.

Xiao Yan nodded. His eyes swept around. The current location of theirs was an extremely spacious large stone path. The path extended for a great distance. It was possible to vaguely see a square there. There seemed to be some human figures on the square.

“Let’s go. This place should likely be able to truly enter the remains. However, our target is the Soul Baby Fruit. We will let them go and snatch for the Tian class Dou Skill first. We will discuss about everything else once we have obtained the Soul Baby Fruit.” Xiao Yan mused for a moment before speaking in a solemn manner.

Everyone nodded upon hearing this.

“Once we enter the hall, the matter of finding the Soul Baby Fruit will be left to Zi Yan. Zi Yan, you have a special perception when it comes to finding this kind of natural treasure. It will be much faster for you to search for it rather than all of us randomly doing so.” Xiao Yan looked towards Zi Yan and instructed.

“Hee hee, this is a small matter. Leave it to me.” Zi Yan nodded. She was extremely happy to take the initiative when it came to searching for natural treasures.

Xiao Yan also smiled when he saw this. His toes pressed on the ground and his body transformed into a blurry figure that rushed towards the square in the distance. Little Fairy Doctor and the rest swiftly followed from behind.

The path was not considered long. With the speed of Xiao Yan’s group, they had appeared on the square after a couple of minutes. At the same time, they discovered that there were already quite a number of people who had arrived on the square beforehand. Most of these people were those who were the fastest to charge in. Amongst them include the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe, Ice River Valley etc.

The sudden appearance of Xiao Yan’s group also attracted the attention of everyone on the square. Bing He zun-zhe frowned slightly. Clearly, he did not expect that Xiao Yan’s group would discover the mystery of the fire path so quickly.

Xiao Yan ignored these gazes. His eyes paused at the edge of the square when he stepped into the place. There was an extremely heavy stone door at that spot. Ten straight spear like bodies stood at that spot without any movement. The skin of these bodies were bright silver in colour. Their eyes were hollow and they were expressionless. It was as though they were some old corpse.

“Earth Demon Puppet?”

The corner of Xiao Yan’s eyes twitched involuntarily when he saw the existence of these corpse like being. His heart was extremely shocked as he muttered.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1244: Subdue

Xiao Yan was likely the person who was most familiar with this kind of silver puppet amongst those present. This was because he had also refined one of his own. Moreover, this current Earth Demon Puppet had already evolved until the Sky Demon Puppet stage...

Those puppet outside of the stone door were completely bright silver. Clearly, they were still at the Earth Demon Puppet level. Base on Xiao Yan's estimation, these ten Earth Demon Puppet should have the strength equivalent to the peak of the Dou Zong class. They could already be considered quite strong. However, it would be a little lacking if one wished to stop the many experts from the Central Plains with just them alone.

"Looks like the true remains is behind this stone door." Little Fairy Doctor looked at this heavy stone door and softly said.

"Yes. However, the stone door is tightly shut. There's also a faint spatial fluctuation on it. Clearly, one cannot use brute force to open it. In that case, the method to open it would likely lie in these ten puppets." Xiao Yan nodded slightly. His eyes swept once around and discovered that most people's eyes were pausing on the puppets. Clearly, all of them understood this in their hearts.

"Currently, there is no need for us to attack. There will naturally be people who will take care of this kind of thing..." Tian Huo zun-zhe laughed.

Xiao Yan involuntarily smiled and nodded upon hearing this old cunning laughter of Tian Huo zun-zhe. They stood randomly on a remote part of the square and watched the action of everyone present.

While Xiao Yan's group remained quiet, the square experienced some private conversations and hesitation before a gray clothed old man slowly stepped out. From his vast and mighty aura, he was obviously an elite Dou Zun. However, a glance from Xiao Yan's group allowed them to recognise that this old man was merely just a one star Dou Zun.

The sect that this gray clothed old man belonged to was one that Xiao Yan had never seen before. However, he did not think too much about it. The Central Plains was extremely vast. There was an unknown number of hidden experts within it. The strength that some of the low profile factions had was not much weaker than those renown factions.

The old man slowly walked out in front of the many gazes. Vast and mighty Dou Qi lingered around him as he directly walked into the area surrounded by the ten Earth Demon Puppet. That manner appeared as though he had an exceptionally great courage.

"Crack!"

When that old man was around a hundred feet into the stone door, those ten statue like unmoving figures emitted a low and deep bone cracking sound. Immediately, ten icy cold empty eyes directly stared at the gray clothed old man. Their hands were clenched and silver light surged from them. Ten bright silver long spear appeared in their hands.

“Sizzle!”

Bright silver light flashed. The ten figures were just like lightning as they carried a sharp wind and attacked the gray clothed old man.

“Ha ha, it is merely a couple of broken puppets. Yet, you are intending on blocking the old me!”

That gray clothed old man laughed out loud upon seeing this. He charged into the group of puppet without any weapon in his hands. Majestic Dou Qi surged. Each time he swung his fist, he would force a puppet backwards.

Xiao Yan involuntarily shook his head as he looked at the gray clothed old man, who was not at a disadvantage despite fighting against ten alone. The gap between the Dou Zong and Dou Zun class was too great. Although these ten puppets had successfully blocked the gray clothed old man, it was obvious from this situation that they would not be able to endure for long.

“Clang!”

Silver light danced within the battleground. The gray clothed old man directly forced three puppets back. His hand, which contained a deep yellow colour, left a half a finger deep palm imprint on the puppets' body.

“Roar!”

With their continuous defeat, the ten Earth Demon Puppet suddenly paused their footsteps. Silver glow flashed in their eyes and a low and deep roar was actually emitted from their throats. Immediately, their footsteps moved in an orderly manner and immediately formed a strange formation. Silver glow flickered. Waves after waves of silver snake like energy surged out from within their bodies. After which, they were directly connected to each other, forming a circular ring in the process.

“Roar!”

The moment the circular ring was formed, the leading earth demon puppet's throat once again emitted a roar. Immediately, the silver glow weakened in front of Xiao Yan's stunned eyes. A little golden light gradually appeared. A moment later, the golden light completely replaced the silver glow.

“It has actually evolved...”

Xiao Yan's eyes involuntarily shrunk a little upon seeing this scene. He clearly understood just how difficult it was for the Earth Demon Puppet to evolve into the Sky Demon Puppet. Back then, the Earth Demon Puppet had absorbed a lot of Pill Lightning in order to evolve at the last moment. Yet, this Earth Demon Puppet had actually completed this within a short instant.

"It is the effect of the formation. No wonder it is something left by an elite Dou Sheng. The strange formation of ten Earth Demon Puppet together is sufficient to contend against a two star Dou Zun. This old fellow is going to be unlucky!"

Xiao Yan swiftly calmed down and softly muttered to himself after the shock in his heart continued for a moment.

"Swoosh!"

That gold-yellow Sky Demon Puppet in the battleground stomped on the ground. Crack lines spread while its body emitted a 'swoosh' sound and appeared in front of the old man, who had experienced a drastic change in expression. His fist, which contained a golden light, was violently swung out.

"Bang!"

Faced with the extremely powerful fist, that old man hurriedly used all of his strength to meet it. At this moment, however, his natural and unrestrained manner was no longer present. The Heaven Demon Puppet after evolving had a strength that was far from what he could imagine. Immediately, a deep sound appeared. A muffled snort was emitted from his throat and a trace of blood surfaced from the corner of his mouth. He staggered backward at the same time.

After the old man withdrew by a distance of a hundred feet, the Sky Demon Puppet once again withdrew its fist. Its body flashed and appeared outside of the stone door. The golden light disappeared and it once again turned into an Earth Demon Puppet, which stood guard at that spot.

This kind of unexpected occurrence had also cause the faces of quite a number of people to change. They might not be afraid of ten Earth Demon Puppet at the peak of the Dou Zong class. However, this Sky Demon Puppet, with a strength of a two star Dou Zun, caused them to fear it greatly. This thing did not possess any sense of pain. It was no different from a killing machine. There were indeed experts present who could finish it off. However, even if one defeated it, one would end up being greatly exhausted. Who would be willing to experience such an exhaustion before even seeing the remains? Those people present did not have such magnanimity.

For a moment, the square descended into an embarrassing atmosphere. Everyone wanted to enter but no one was willing to engage in a life and death battle with these puppets.

Xiao Yan narrowed his eyes. His eyes directly looked towards the ten puppets. An expression of desire flashed across his eyes. If these puppets really only possessed the strength of the peak of the Dou Zong class, he might really not be interested in them. However, if they could reach a two star Dou Zun level Sky Demon Puppet, it was a different matter altogether... moreover, Xiao Yan was also extremely interested in the mysterious formation of the Earth Demon Puppet. If he added his Sky Demon Puppet into it, it was likely that the strength of the Sky Demon Puppet would rise greatly within a short period of time.

His Sky Demon Puppet was currently able to fight against a three star Dou Zun. If he was to add these ten Earth Demon Puppets and the formation to aid it, it was likely that it could even fight against a five star Dou Zun.

This allure was sufficient to get Xiao Yan to act personally...

“Help me keep an eye on the others...” A silver glow flickered in Xiao Yan’s eyes as he softly spoke to Little Fairy Doctor. His toes immediately pressed on the ground and his body rushed over everyone’s head like a large bird and steadily landed a hundred feet from the stone door.

“Since no one is going to attack, allow me to be the first to do so.”

Everyone were startled as they looked at Xiao Yan, who had suddenly stepped forward. Some of those, who had an enmity with Xiao Yan, frowned slightly. Given their understanding of the latter, this fellow was too shrewd. How would it be possible for him to take the initiative to deal with these troublesome puppets?

“This little fellow has taken the initiative to show himself. He definitely has some motive!” Feng Qing Er frowned slightly and softly said.

The white haired man by the side glanced at Xiao Yan’s back and laughed. He actually slowly walked out and said, “With your one star Dou Zun’s strength, you cannot even be compared to the First Elder of the Ground Xuan Sect earlier. I think you should forget about it. Coincidentally, I am quite interested in these puppets. If I bring them back to act as door guards, it would appear quite domineering.

This person’s eyes were extremely sharp. He appeared to have seen through Xiao Yan intention towards these puppets with a glance.

Xiao Yan knitted his brows slightly in the face of this white haired man, who had suddenly interfered. He immediately shook his head and said, “This is not a matter you can be worried about.”

After uttering those words, Xiao Yan’s foot suddenly pressed on the ground. His body directly charge into a hundred feet radius of the stone door. Seeing this, the white

haired man also smiled. His body flashed and he also charge in. He waved his sleeves and a sharp wind was swung towards Xiao Yan's back in front of him.

Xiao Yan's back appeared to have some eyes growing on them in the face of this wind that was headed towards him from behind. His body was twisted and he easily dodged it. A thought passed through his heart and the vast and mighty Spiritual Strength lingering between his eyebrows also surged out in all directions. After which, it transformed into thousands of parts that rushed towards those puppets that were emitting a silver glow.

Xiao Yan had once created the Earth Demon Puppet and was clearly aware of the weakness of such puppets. If it was a head on collision, one could only end the battle after tearing them into pieces. However, Xiao Yan did not which to shatter them. What he wanted was control, a control that was similar to that which he had over his Sky Demon Puppet.

The spiritual imprint of the Earth Demon Puppet's creator was present within its body. As long as this spiritual imprint was removed and a spiritual imprint of his own was to replaced it, he would be able to easily control the puppets. However, this kind of spiritual imprint was hidden in a very deep spot. If it was not because Xiao Yan had personally created one, it would be impossible for him to be aware of it.

"Humph! This brat is really intending to control the puppets!"

The white haired man had also sensed it when Xiao Yan's Spiritual Strength spread. He was unaware of the method to control the puppet. Hence, he was unable to snatch with Xiao Yan. However, he was also not an ordinary person. Seeing that he was unable to stop Xiao Yan, he flashed his body and appeared in front of an Earth Demon Puppet. A fist was violently swung and it landed heavily onto its body.

Since he was unable to obtain it, he would destroy it!

"Bang!"

After the frightening fist landed, the Earth Demon Puppet's body immediately cracked and formed numerous crack lines. Seeing this, a smile was revealed on the white haired man's face when it stiffened. This was because he discovered that those crack lines had disappeared rapidly when the silver glow once again surged out from within the body of the puppet.

"I don't believe that I cannot break this puppet!"

A fierce glint flashed across the white haired man's eyes. His tongue let out a sharp cry. Frightening wind swiftly gathered. A golden light suddenly rushed over just when this punch of his was about to be unleashed. A sharp ear-piercing sound of wind being split caused the former's expression to change a little. He hurriedly pulled back.

The white haired man swept his gaze around while he pulled back, only to discover that the golden light was a dark golden coloured puppet. The feeling that this puppet gave him appeared to be even more dangerous than the golden light puppet from earlier.

“This brat also possess such a puppet. No wonder he would attack!”

The white haired man suddenly came to an understanding when he saw the dark golden coloured Sky Demon Puppet.

The white haired man hurriedly raised his head while this thought flashed across his heart, only to coincidentally see Xiao Yan slowly opening his eyes. The latter glanced at him coldly before beckoning with his hand. Those ten puppets emitted a ‘swoosh’ sound before being kept into the latter’s Storage Ring.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1245: Ancient Forest

The process of subduing the Earth Demon Puppets was far smoother than what Xiao Yan had expected. This was because he did not discover even a trace of spiritual imprint in the body of these Earth Demon Puppets. This kind of situation also caused Xiao Yan to feel quite lost. Perhaps it was because the countless amount of time had eroded the spiritual imprint or perhaps that Dou Sheng class ancient expert did not possess much interest in these puppets that he had randomly created and was even too lazy to place even a trace of spiritual imprint.

Regardless of what the reason was, when Xiao Yan’s Spiritual Strength invaded the bodies of these Earth Demon Puppet, he had discovered that he had already established a relationship with them. This process was without even the slightest difficult. Even if some other random person was to give it a try, he would be immediately able to control them.

Therefore, Xiao Yan’s expression had become quite strange after having kept all these puppets into his Storage Ring. His eyes glanced towards the gray clothed old man, who was being beaten to the point of vomiting blood earlier. He quietly thought in his heart about whether this old fellow would vomit blood from anger should he be aware that the method to pass through this place was so simple that it caused one to feel a disbelief?

“This little fellow... he has actually subdued those puppets.”

Everyone on the square was looking at Xiao Yan in a speechless manner while that strange thought rose within Xiao Yan’s heart. It had only been two to three minutes but the ten peak Dou Zong class powerful puppet, which could even fight against a two star Dou Zun with their combined strength, had actually landed in Xiao Yan’s hands. For a moment, the expressions of quite a number of people became exceptionally interesting.

The envy and jealousy within their eyes could not be hidden. A puppet that had the strength equivalent to a two star Dou Zun. This was sufficient to stir the envy of anyone regardless of where one placed it.

These people, especially those who had some grudge with Xiao Yan like Lei zun-zhe, Bing He zun-zhe and the rest, were envious and unwilling to resign to the situation. The stronger the strength around Xiao Yan meant that the threat towards them would be greater.

Xiao Yan merely took a glance and withdrew his sight in the face of the gazes from these fellows. No matter how these fellows view him with dislike, they would not dare to attack him here. The motive of this trip of theirs was the Tian class Dou Skill within the remains. How would they dare to engage in a life and death battle with Xiao Yan's group before they obtain it?

“Creak...”

Soon after Xiao Yan kept those ten puppets into his Storage Ring, the tightly shut stone door emitted a creaking mechanical sound. That heavy thick stone door was also slowly opened to reveal a hole...

A desolate ancient aura slowly drifted out following the gradual opening of the stone door. This caused quite a number of people to adopt a solemn expression. An item from the ancient times was quite scared to quite a number of people.

Upon seeing the opening stone door, Xiao Yan's figure moved and gently drifted backwards. After which, he once again returned to his position from earlier. The corner of the mouth of quite a number of people twitched upon seeing this action of his. They quietly cursed 'crafty brat' in their hearts. It was obvious that Xiao Yan did not wish to be the first to enter this mysterious remains...

The main door was slowly completely opened and the creaking sound also gradually halted. Everyone on the square looked at each other. However, no one took the lead to walk in.

Xiao Yan ignored the silence on the square. He rubbed the Storage Ring with his finger. The smile on the corner of his mouth was quite brilliant. It was unexpected that he had obtained such a treasure after just having entered the remains. This was considered good luck...

There were occasionally some experts who would hurry over from outside of the square. Clearly, they were experts who had discovered the secret of the fire path. Upon seeing an increasing number of experts gathering at this place, those experts and factions that were the first to arrive became a little impatient. A moment later, there was finally someone who could not endure it any longer and took the lead to slowly walk into the stone door. Fortunately, no miserable cry appeared this time around.

Everyone suddenly sighed in relief upon seeing that nothing happened to the leading goat.

“Let’s go.”

Xiao Yan smiled slightly. He let out a low cry as his foot stomped onto the ground. His body transformed into a black shadow that rushed into the remains behind the stone door with lightning like speed. Little Fairy Doctor and the rest quickly followed behind him.

“This cunning fellow!”

Quite a number of people cursed in their hearts when they saw Xiao Yan moving immediately after seeing that there was no danger. They also quickly moved their bodies and raised their speed to the maximum. All of them flooded into the large hall like floodwater.

Xiao Yan’s group was quick to charge in. In the blink of an eye, they had already entered the stone door. After which, their speed was reduced. Their eyes were stunned as they watched the scene that appeared in front of them.

The thing that appeared in front of them was an incomparably large hall. A person would feel exceptionally tiny when standing in this large hall. Everyone looked around them and discovered that there were quite a number of deep corridors around the large hall that extended to an unknown location. At this moment, there were already quite a few factions and experts who had charged in. They had begun to separate and rush towards those pathway.

“Zi Yan, can you sense something?” Xiao Yan knitted his eyebrows as he looked at these pathways with ends that could not be seen. He turned towards Zi Yan by the side and asked. This place was still the entrance area of the large hall. Its interior would definitely be even more complicated. They would really have a tough time searching if they charged around randomly.

“I am able to sniff some scent of medicinal ingredients. However, it is very vague...” Zi Yan twitched her nose and said.

“Lead the way.” Xiao Yan hurriedly said with some joy.

“Understood.”

Zi Yan nodded. She identified their direction before rushing towards a path at the left of the large hall. Xiao Yan’s group hurriedly followed.

The pathway of the large hall was extremely wide. The couple of them appeared just like little birds flying within it. It was also possible to see some other experts coming to

seek for treasures along the way. Fortunately, they did not head over and disturb Xiao Yan's group.

There were occasionally some rooms located at the two side of this path. At times, a large group of people would swarm over like bandits and began to thoroughly search the rooms. Although this action was very barbaric, there were indeed some lucky fellows who had found some Qi Method and Dou Skills. However, their class were not very high. The best of of all them had only reached the Di class. Even though this was the case, the one who obtained the treasure would still end up attracting quite a number of fiery hot gazes.

While Xiao Yan's group was following the medicinal ingredient scent in their search, they would occasionally barge into a couple of rooms but they did not obtain anything useful. It was likely that the true treasures were not kept in these places.

Seeing that these rooms would not provide much reward, Xiao Yan's group also completely withdrew their attentions from them. They focused on following behind Zi Yan. After they had flew for around fifteen minutes or so in the corridor, Zi Yan at the front gradually came to a halt.

The eyes of Xiao Yan's group were instantly thrown towards the front after seeing Zi Yan coming to a halt. There was an extremely ancient stone door at that spot. A great amount of moss had climbed over the stone door, allowing one to sense just how long had passed.

"This place has the densest scent of medicinal ingredient. It is likely this is where the medicinal ingredients are stored. I wonder if they are spoilt after so many years." Zi Yan pointed at the stone door and said.

"Unlikely. An elite Dou Sheng has many ways to preserve medicinal ingredients forever." Xiao Yan shook his head. He slowly stepped forwards and carefully checked the place. Only after discovering that there was no trap did he use his strength to push the stone door open.

"Rumble!"

Amidst a low and deep noise, the mossed covered thick heavy stone door was being slowly pushed open. Waves of rich medicinal fragrance that had been hidden for countless number of years immediately surged out. It caused the mind of everyone to be braced.

A surprise also flashed across Xiao Yan's eyes when he sniffed this fragrance. He increased the strength on his hand and the stone door was completely pushed opened.

A glaring bright light shot out the instant the stone door was fully opened. This caused the eyes of Xiao Yan's group to be narrowed. They swiftly took two steps back and the

Dou Qi within their bodies also swiftly began to circulate. They were prepared to intervene in any sudden unexpected situations.

The light gradually weakened and everyone's eyes were once again opened. Immediately, they gently inhaled a breath of cool air.

Behind the stone door was not a stone room as everyone had expected. Instead, it was a forest... an ancient forest that was completely made up of various rare and precious medicinal ingredients!

"Damn it... compared to the medicinal ingredients here, the Ten Thousand Medicinal Mountain Range of mine is really nothing..." Xiong Zhan looked at these many medicinal ingredients that were extremely rare in the outside world. His face was completely stunned.

"Hu..."

Xiao Yan was also violently stunned by this ancient forest, which was completely made up of rare and precious medicinal ingredients. It was a long time later before he gradually recovered. He swiftly pulled everyone in before shutting the stone door behind them. Although he knew that this was not very useful to those bandit like fellows, this would at least cause some people to miss it. Such a frightening medicinal ingredient reserve definitely possessed an allure that could not be resisted to some factions.

"Wow, this is a good place!"

Zi Yan's eyes appeared to have countless number of tiny stars in them at this moment. She wiped off her saliva and finally leaped without being able to control. After which, she reached into some ganoderma with an extremely rich energy and grabbed it. She subsequently stuffed it into her mouth. The medicinal ingredients here had an exceptionally dense energy after having grown for countless of years. This was a great nourishment for Zi Yan. Although its taste was a little inferior before having undergone Xiao Yan's refinement, the rich energy was able to allow Zi Yan to bolt out the taste.

Xiao Yan felt neither able to laugh nor cry when he saw this action of hers. His gaze swept around him and forcefully endured the impulse to place all the medicinal ingredients in this forest into his Storage Ring. With a wave of his hand, he walked towards the deep parts of the forest. Currently, there was not much time for him to take all of the medicinal ingredients here with him.

"Let's go and find the Soul Baby Fruit first!"

Little Fairy Doctor's group nodded. After which, she pulled Zi Yan, who was lying within the medicinal ingredient pile and refusing to move, up. Next, they followed Xiao Yan and walked into this ancient forest.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1246: Soul Baby Demon Tree

The vast forest had an unusual fragrance lingering over it. A faint fog covered the forest and there would occasionally be some small beast rushing out from the grass. The peaceful atmosphere caused it to appear like paradise.

“This ancient forest had already formed its own world after countless number of years of evolution. It also possess quite a number of powerful Magical Beasts. Everyone should be careful.”

A couple of figures rushed over the midair before landing on a large tree. Xiao Yan’s eyes swept around him before softly issuing the reminder. He could sense that there were quite a number of powerful auras in this forest. They were clearly the Magical Beasts of this place.

“Yes, quite a number of Magical Beasts here are creatures belonging to the ancient times. Their fighting strength are quite strong. It would be a little troublesome if one get entangled with them.” Tian Huo zun-zhe nodded and spoke in a deep voice.

“Tch. What did it matter if they are ancient creatures. Relax, everything will be fine if you follow me.” Zi Yan curled her small mouth. Her eyes swept around her before her toes pressed onto a tree branch. Her delicate small body rushed out and headed into the deep parts of the forest.

“Let’s follow this girl. It will be safer following her in this place.” Xiao Yan smiled towards everyone before taking the lead to follow Zi Yan.

This ancient forest was quite big. Even with the speed of Xiao Yan’s group, they were still unable to see the edge of the forest despite having shuttled for over ten minutes. From this, one could tell just how vast the remains left behind by this Dou Sheng from the ancient times was.

Xiao Yan’s group had felt quite a lot of powerful auras along the way. There were even a couple of times when there were some large sized ferocious looking Magical Beast passing in front of them. However, perhaps it was because Zi Yan was an Ancient Void Dragon. That vaguely present dragon might caused these Magical Beast to avoid stepping forward and disturb their group. This had caused Xiao Yan’s group to travel smoothly.

“Chi!”

A couple of human figures rushed passed the forest before Xiao Yan paused his footsteps. He turned his head towards the north and frowned tightly.

“What is it?” Little Fairy Doctor hurriedly asked upon seeing this.

“Other people have entered. Moreover, there’s quite a large number of them.” Xiao Yan said.

“Looks like they have also discovered the stone door.” Little Fairy Doctor knitted her eyebrows and said.

“No, they are from another direction. It looks like there are more entrances into this ancient forest than just the one who took.” Xiao Yan helplessly shook his head. He immediately continued, “Looks like we need to be faster.”

“I’ve sensed it!”

Xiao Yan’s words had just sounded when a joy suddenly surged on the little face of Zi Yan at the front.

“Soul Baby Fruit?” Xiao Yan’s heart tightened as he hurriedly asked.

“Yes, that’s no mistake. I am more familiar than you when it comes to the scent of these kind of natural treasure.” Zi Yan nodded. She did not hesitate as she pressed her toes on a tree branch and swiftly charge out. Xiao Yan’s group hurriedly followed behind her.

Swoosh swoosh!

The sound of rushing wind continued to appear deep within the forest. Due to them being afraid of being followed, Xiao Yan’s group had increased their speed greatly. Their group randomly moved around behind Zi Yan. Only after ten minutes did Zi Yan in front finally gently landed her body in front of a large tree. Her eyes were staring intently at the front.

Xiao Yan also swiftly landed. His eyes followed Zi Yan’s gaze and swept over the place. After which, it stilled. A wild joy that was difficult to hide appeared on his face.

The thing that appeared in front of Xiao Yan’s group was a hundred feet large lake. The lake water within was unusually clear. However, one could not see the bottom at a glance. The middle of the lake was a small floating plot of land. It was just like a small island at the middle of a lake. On that island was an extremely strange small tree.

The small tree was grayish silver in colour. Its tree branches were entwined like vines. These tree branches would form a strange arc wherever it was extended. If looked at it while standing from afar, one would discover that the shape of these plants were very much like a pregnant woman with a bulging womb. There was a golden light overflowing from the interior of the belly that was formed by the many branches.

“It is indeed the Soul Baby Demon Tree...”

Xiao Yan sighed in relief when he saw this strange shaped plant and spoke in a rejoiced manner.

“What are you waiting for now that you have found it. Go and get it!” Xiong Zhan parted his mouth and laughed.

“Wait, any natural spiritual objects will have some guardian Magical Beast. This Soul Baby Fruit is a unique treasure that refines a soul. It possess a great effect towards some Magical Beasts too. How is it possible for it not to have a guardian beast.” Zi Yan, however shook her head. After which, her eyes paused on the lake. Her small fist was clenched and she threw a punch. A frightening wind violently slammed onto the surface of the lack and creating an enormous hole.

“Bang!”

This punch had just been thrown when the calm lake surface suddenly formed a monstrous wave. Immediately, Xiao Yan’s group discovered that there was an enormous shadow swiftly surfacing from within the lake. Finally, a splash sounded and it broke out of the water. Its enormous eyes contained a fierce glint as it swept all over the place.

“It is actually the Heaven Reaching Semi-Dragon. It has already become extinct in the outside world...” Zi Yan was involuntarily surprised when she saw the enormous Magical Beast that broke out of the water.

Xiao Yan’s group also looked at this enormous being that had broke out from the water. This thing possessed a body of a snake. Its long body was covered with green scales. That body of it was extremely long, so much so that Xiao Yan’s group could only see the portion above the surface of the water. There was also a dark black long horn on its head. The long horn had some mysterious symbols and there was a blue coloured light vaguely flickering over it.

Heaven Reaching Semi-Dragon. This kind of Magical Beast from the ancient times was something that Xiao Yan had read about from some ancient text. During the ancient times, the fighting strength of such a Magical Beast was quite famous. It was rumoured that the body of the Heaven Reaching Semi-Dragon had some dragon tribe bloodline flowing within it. If it could wash and refine it as well as experience many lightning tribulations, it might perhaps be able to evolve into a true Ancient Void Dragon existence.

“It is unexpected that we are still able to see the Heaven Reaching Semi-Dragon here...” Xiao Yan sighed. After which, he looked at Zi Yan. The latter nodded and said, “Leave it to me.”

The strength of this Heaven Reaching Semi-Dragon was around that of the peak of rank 7. However, by relying on its bloodline and physical body, it could even fight against an

elite Dou Zun. Although Xiao Yan's group could finish it off, it was naturally the best if they need not fight. Should this fellow's beast instincts be unleashed during the battle and end up destroying the Soul Baby Fruit, they would really end up in a situation where there was nowhere for them to go crying to.

Zi Yan leaped down from the tree branch and gently landed on the lake. Purple light spread out from her body and transformed into a ten feet large purple light dragon. This purple dragon roared towards the sky when it appeared.

Although the purple dragon was small in size it was a genuine Ancient Void Dragon. That was the pinnacle existence within the Magical Beast world. Additionally, the Heaven Reaching Semi-Dragon possessed a similar bloodline to it. That kind of dragon might was obviously exceptionally intense.

Under the low roar by the purple dragon, the fierceness in the eyes of the Heaven Reaching Semi-Dragon was also gradually withdrawn. Its enormous body slowly shrunk back into the water. That enormous head moved towards Zi Yan in an extremely gentle pet like manner.

Xiao Yan's group sighed in relief when they saw this. Zi Yan patted the head of the Heaven Reaching Semi-Dragon before pointing towards the Soul Baby Tree at the middle of the lake.

That Heaven Reaching Semi-Dragon was startled for a moment after seeing the direction that Zi Yan pointed towards. Its eyes had a human like unwillingness appearing in it. It had protected the Soul Baby Fruit for so many years. Naturally, it was unwilling to just give it to others. However, the bloodline pressure that was emitted from Zi Yan's body caused it to be unable to resist. In an instant, it could only end up being dispirited and appeared quite pitiful.

"Can we give it some compensation? It is really very pitiful." Zi Yan's heart softened upon seeing this manner of the Heaven Reaching Semi-Dragon. She turned her head and asked Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan's figure rushed down and landed beside Zi Yan. He cupped his hands towards the Heaven Reaching Semi-Dragon and said, "I am really sorry. Originally, I do not wish to snatch something that you like but the Soul Baby Fruit is really too important to us. This kind of unique treasure might be of great use to one's soul but the main aspect that a Magical Beast train is the physical body. The effect of having a strong soul is not very great. I have two types of medicinal pills that possessed some refining effect towards a Magical Beast physical body. It should possess quite a great effect towards you. Additionally, your body contains the ancient dragon bloodline. There is quite a great difficult transforming into a human form. There is also a matured Body Transformation Grass..."

The eyes of the Heaven Reaching Semi-Dragon immediately brightened when it heard the words 'Body Transformation Grass'. Only then did it suddenly nod its large head.

Xiao Yan quietly sighed in relief within his heart upon seeing this. He hurriedly took out the medicinal pills and a jade box. The Heaven Reaching Semi-Dragon sucked with its large mouth and swallowed all of them into its stomach. It was finally satisfied with this compensation. It moved its enormous body and entered the deep parts of the lake while bringing about some ripples.

After gently dispatching with this large fellow, Xiao Yan waved his hand towards Zi Yan by the side. His body subsequently moved and he appeared on the island at the middle of the lake.

Only when he stood beside the Soul Baby Demon Tree did Xiao Yan realise that two fist size golden fruits were hung within the pregnant woman's belly like tree branches. The fruits appeared just like a vivid human like baby. A vaguely present fragrance spread from it, causing the soul between Xiao Yan's brows to involuntarily tremble a little.

"Quickly take the thing away. The sound of Magical Beast roar within this forest is becoming dense. It seems that quite a number of people had barge in." Little Fairy Doctor's group also hurried to the island in the middle and urged.

Xiao Yan nodded. He cut a thick Soul Baby Demon Tree branch before swiftly making a somewhat crude wooden box. This Soul Baby Fruit was extremely mysterious. It cannot be kept using any other materials. Otherwise, it would gradually vaporize. The only thing that could contain it was the tree branch of the demon tree.

Upon the successful creation of a wooden box, Xiao Yan carefully cut through the many branches. After which, he cut off the two tree branches that held the Soul Baby Fruit and carefully placed them into the wooden box. He flipped his hand and kept it into his Storage Ring.

"We have finally obtained the Soul Baby Fruit..."

Xiao Yan's heart appeared as though it had been relieved of a heavy stone the moment he kept the Soul Baby Fruit into his Storage Ring. He had finally completed his mission. Yao Lao would definitely be able to recover his peak strength this time around!

"Let's go..."

Xiao Yan was planning to leave quickly after having kept the Soul Baby Fruit when he discovered that Zi Yan beside him was staring at an even deeper part of the forest in a startled manner. He became stunned as he asked, "What is it?"

"There... something is summoning me."

Zi Yan's eyes also became a little loss and blurry at this moment. That kind of feeling seemed to have originated from her bloodline.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1247: Dragon Phoenix Origin Fruit

Xiao Yan's group were startled upon hearing these words of Zi Yan. They followed her eyes and looked towards the spot where she was staring at. However, all they could see was an endless forest. There was not the slightest unusual sign at that place.

Xiao Yan revealed an expression of deep thought. It was impossible for Zi Yan to suddenly have such a feeling. The latter was an Ancient Void Dragon. Forget about him, it was likely that even Yao Lao did not really understand that kind of mysterious existence. As for that kind of mysterious summoning that Zi Yan had mentioned, it was perhaps only something that she alone could sense.

"What should we do? The sound of Magical Beast roar within this ancient forest is becoming increasingly close to each other. It seemed that quite a number of experts had been attracted to this place..." Little Fairy Doctor looked at Xiao Yan and said.

Xiao Yan frowned slightly. He glanced at Zi Yan, whose eyes had remained locked on the deep parts of the forest. A moment later, he finally nodded violently and spoke in a deep voice, "Let's go and take a look. Since we have entered a treasure mountain, we must naturally witness a true treasure. Those other treasure seekers do not have the deterrence of a dragon's might. It is not easy for them to successfully walk in. We still have a sufficient amount of time."

A smile surfaced on the small face of Zi Yan, who had been staring continuously, after seeing Xiao Yan nod his head. Her toes pressed on the ground and her body took the lead to rush into the deep parts of the forest. Xiao Yan's group hurriedly followed upon seeing this.

The Magical Beast aura in the forest behind the lake was undoubtedly even fiercer than those outside. There were even a couple of auras that caused Xiao Yan's group to reveal a solemn expression. It was fortunate that there was Zi Yan's dragon's might as a deterrence. Although those auras had also sensed Xiao Yan's group, it was obvious that they gradually withdrew after hesitating. In their memories, those owners of this kind of dragon might were all extremely troublesome existence. It was best to avoid provoking them if they could.

Of course, these beasts that had remained within this ancient forest for an unknown amount of time, failed to sense that the owner of this dragon might was merely a child Ancient Void Dragon...

Nevertheless, Xiao yan's group was lucky to have not met with much obstruction within this deep regions of the forest where danger lurks all around. Hence, after shuttling through it for nearly ten minutes, the speed of their group had slowly reduced.

"The surrounding aura has completely disappeared..."

Little Fairy Doctor suddenly sensed something when they stepped into a certain region and she softly commented.

Xiao Yan's expression changed slightly upon hearing this. After briefly sensing the place, he indeed discovered that those monstrous aura that he had felt earlier had actually completely disappeared.

"What happened?" Tian Huo zun-zhe also frowned tightly. A cautious expression also surfaced on his face. If one was careless in this place, it was likely that one could only forever remain in this place as the fertilizer for the medicine.

"There is no need to be worried. This place is already the centre of the ancient forest." Zi Yan softly said. Her eyes were focused intently on a spot a short distance ahead. That place was a flat land. There was nothing strange on those lush green grass. This caused Xiao Yan's group to wonder a little. Was this the place that had summoned Zi Yan?

Zi Yan drifted down from a tree branch and she slowly took over a dozen steps on the ground. After which, her small face was serious as she extended her little hand. Just when her small hand came into contact with the empty space half a foot from the ground, a golden light suddenly appeared out of nowhere.

Xiao Yan's group looked at the golden light that had suddenly appeared. Some surprise flashed across their eyes. This golden light turned into an inverted bowl shape. The bottom and top were round. Its size was a hundred over feet in diameter. Although the golden light was dazzling, it was covered by the many densely stacked trees. Unless one was close by, otherwise, it was impossible to discover it.

"What is this?" Xiao Yan's group also flashed and appeared beside Zi Yan. They looked at the golden light barrier in front and a solemn expression covered their eyes. They could sense a kind of pressure from this mysterious golden light barrier. This kind of pressure allowed them to understand that even if all of them were to join hands, it was likely that they would not be able to break this strange golden light barrier.

"This is a beast spiritual barrier. Only a Magical Beast with extremely great strength when it was alive could form such a beast spirit barrier and can only do so when it was about to die." Zi Yan's small hand gently rubbed the light barrier. A kind of faint grief was present on her face.

Xiao Yan was silent. Since this thing was summoning Zi Yan, it meant that the owner of this beast spiritual barrier was very likely from the Ancient Void Dragon tribe.

“Something’s wrong...” Zi Yan touched the light barrier. Her small face changed suddenly as she said, “This beast spiritual barrier not only have the scent of an Ancient Void Dragon but there seemed to be a little... Heaven Demon Phoenix scent? However, this kind of scent is far purer than the current Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe.”

Xiao Yan’s group looked at each other upon hearing this. Could it be that someone from the ancient Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe had also died in this place?”

“Won’t you know if you open and take a look?” Xiong Zhan by the side rubbed his head and said.

Zi Yan nodded slightly. Since she had come here, she must go in and take a look. Immediately, she bit her delicate finger. A drop of golden yellow blood appeared. She placed her finger gently onto the beast spiritual barrier before drawing a golden yellow blood mark.

“Only those with similar bloodline are able to open this kind of beast spiritual barrier...”

Following the drawing of the golden yellow blood mark, the spot where the mark was swiftly fluctuated. Immediately, the golden light barrier rippled and a golden light crack line was slowly being torn and formed.

“Let’s go...”

Zi Yan waved her hand upon seeing this. She took a step in. After hesitating for a moment, Xiao Yan’s group behind her also closely followed. After the last person entered the beast spiritual barrier, that golden light fluctuated once again and the crack line swiftly disappeared.

Xiao Yan’s group felt dazzled the moment they stepped into the beast spiritual barrier. The lush green forest disappeared almost instantly. A desolated plain replaced it.

The size of this plain was quite large. It was covered with bright red sand that looked as though it had been dyed with fresh blood. There would occasionally be some pale white stone dust colour amidst the bright redness. When they looked afar, everyone found that there was a thousand feet large ancient stone altar located at the middle of the plains. A vaguely present pressure permeated from the altar, causing the Dou Qi within the body of Xiao Yan’s group to become sluggish.

“What a frightening pressure...”

Xiao Yan's group exchanged looks with each other. They could see a shock from the other party's eyes. Just the pressure alone could cause them to be in such a condition. Just how frightening was the owner of the pressure?

Zi Yan's eyes were directly locked onto that enormous stone altar the moment she entered this place. She mused for a moment before her toes pressed gently onto the ground. After which, she flew towards the altar. From her manner, it seemed that she was not affected by this kind of pressure.

Xiao Yan's group hurriedly followed when they saw this action of Zi Yan. A moment later, they finally landed above the huge stone altar.

An ancient feeling pounced towards them upon close contact with this enormous stone altar. This caused Xiao Yan's group to rearrange their emotions.

Xiao Yan's group stood at the middle of the altar. Looking up from this spot, they could see a flight of green stone stairs that extended to the end.

Zi Yan's eyes were startled as she looked at the end of the stone stairs. That summoning feeling seemed to be increasingly strong.

"Hu..."

Zi Yan gently exhaled a breath of air. Her small face had also become unusually grave. Her foot stomped on the ground and she transformed into a light figure that rushed up the stone stairs in a lightning like manner before appearing at the end of the altar.

Xiao Yan's group followed closely behind. When they arrived at the front of the altar, they ended up seeing Zi Yan's incredible stunned face. His eyes looked over, only to see that there was a golden-purple stone platform at the middle of the altar. A half a foot large groove was present above the stone stairs. At this moment, a small tree seedling was beginning to grow from within the stone platform. The tree seedling was only as thick as a thumb but it meandered around like an enormous dragon. The top of this little tree seedling hung a fruit.

This fruit was the size of a palm. It was both golden and purple in colour. If one was to carefully observe it, one could discover that the golden half was twisting and turning, appearing just like a shrunk version of an Ancient Void Dragon. The other purple half was dancing with spread wings... a phoenix?

That's right. It was indeed a Heaven Demon Phoenix. Although this was a little different from the drawing that Xiao Yan had seen but the overall shape could still be recognised by Xiao Yan.

"A fruit that is formed by an Ancient Void Dragon and a Heaven Demon Phoenix?"

Xiao Yan's group glanced at each other after looking at this extremely mysterious fruit. All of them were at a loss. Even with Xiao Yan's ability to recognise medicine, he had never heard that there was actually such a unique treasure in this world.

"It seems that the pressure... is being emitted from within the fruit?" Little Fairy Doctor commented softly. Her voice also contained a disbelief.

Xiao Yan's heart also shook when he heard this. Only then did he discover that the pressure that permeated this place was indeed emitted from within this Dragon Phoenix fruit, which had an extremely strange outer appearance.

"This is the Dragon Phoenix Origin Fruit... it only exist inside some of the ancient books of the ancient dragon tribe... that phoenix is also not a Heaven Demon Phoenix. Instead, it is their ancestor... the Ancient Heaven Phoenix. This kind of fruit requires the absorption of the lifeforce from an Ancient Void Dragon and a Ancient Heaven Phoenix in order to gain a ten percent chance of being born. Even in the records of the Ancient Void Dragon, this Dragon Phoenix Origin Fruit had only appeared for a mere five times. This is the sixth time..."

Zi Yan's eyes were startled as she looked at the Dragon Phoenix Origin Fruit that truly only existed in legends. A moment later, she suddenly turned her head. She stood at the top of the altar and looked down at the vast plains from above. Only then did she discover that the pale white colour amidst the bright red mud vaguely outline an extremely huge dragon and Heaven Phoenix skeleton!

An Ancient Void Dragon and an Ancient Heaven Phoenix had actually died together at this very spot!

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1248: Huang Xuan

The large skeletons were connected with the head of one touching the tail of the other, coincidentally forming a circular loop that encircled this plains. This enormous stone altar was coincidentally at the middle of this circle.

While Zi Yan's eyes were observing the bones below with shock, Xiao Yan's group had also noticed this point. Immediately, they inhaled a deep breath of cold air. Their voice began to be emitted one after another. Ancient Void Dragon. Ancient Heaven Phoenix. These ultimate Magical Beast that basically only existed in the legends had actually appeared in this kind of place. Although they were only a set of bones, it was already sufficient to cause one's heart to be shaken.

"No wonder the Dragon Phoenix Origin Fruit is borned. An Ancient Void Dragon and an Ancient Heavenly Phoenix had actually died here..." Xiao Yan muttered.

“The Ancient Void Dragon and the Ancient Heavenly Phoenix are all the ultimate existences within the Magical Beast world. However, the two are completely incomparable. They would fight wherever they meet. I think that the both of them had ended up dying in this place from injuries after experiencing a big battle.” Zi Yan opened her mouth and said.

“However, the lifeforce of the Ancient Heavenly Phoenix is clearly inferior to that of the Ancient Void Dragon. Otherwise, the Heaven Phoenix aura should be the dominant one in this beast spiritual barrier...”

Xiao Yan nodded slightly. He looked towards Zi Yan and asked, “What do you plan to do now?”

This so called Dragon Phoenix Origin Fruit was obviously an extremely important thing. It was something that Xiao Yan had never even heard of despite his experience. Hence, he was also unaware of what should be done now.

“I must definitely bring this Dragon Phoenix Origin Fruit away. Otherwise, should the Heaven Demon Phoenix obtain it, they will be able to evolve into a true ultimate beast that possessed both the bloodline of a dragon and a phoenix. At that time, the Ancient Void Dragon tribe would be threatened.” Zi Yan’s small face was grave as she spoke.

Xiao Yan’s expression also became serious when he heard this. He was obviously on bad terms with the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe. The stronger the latter’s strength was, the more disadvantageous it would be to him.

“Take it quickly.”

Zi Yan nodded. She swiftly turned around and was about to act when the expression on her face changed. She sensed an intense ripple suddenly being formed in this space. Soon after, numerous auras entered it at the same time.

This unexpected change was naturally also sensed by Xiao Yan’s group. Immediately, their eyes followed the source of the fluctuation and glanced over. Their hearts sunk. A crack line was being torn opened on the beast spiritual barrier. Immediately, a group of people charged in fiercely. If one was to carefully look at them, they were surprisingly the members of the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe.

Feng Qing Er and the rest, who had barged into this place, swept their somewhat loss eyes all around them. After which, their eyes were paused on the altar at the middle of the plains. Due to them currently being high up in the air, they were able to immediately see the dazzling strange fruit on the altar. Their expressions immediately became dull.

“Dragon Phoenix Origin Fruit?”

The dullness lasted for an instant before a scream that was filled with extremely shock suddenly resounded over the place!

The expression of the white haired man beside Feng Qing Er suddenly changed upon hearing this scream. His eyes were startled as he looked at the top of the altar. An extremely wild and violent heated expression surged into his eyes.

After hearing Feng Qing Er's scream, Zi Yan's small face became cold as she withdrew her hand. Attempting to remove the Dragon Phoenix Origin Fruit required a complicated procedure. If they did not send away these unwanted guest, it was likely that she would be unable to calmly remove the fruit.

"Hu..."

Xiao Yan also exhaled gently. His eyes looked at the group that had barge in and softly said, "Prepare to fight."

Xiao Yan's heart was clearly aware that since Feng Qing Er's group had also recognised the Dragon Phoenix Origin Fruit, they would definitely not easily give it up. A bloody battle was unavoidable.

Everyone also slowly nodded when they heard this. Xiong Zhan rubbed his large fist, parted his mouth and laughed ferociously, "It's just as well. Perhaps it is because of the bloodline in my body but the old me also see these bird fellows as extremely unpleasant..."

"Xiao Yan, immediately bring your people and leave the altar. Else, all of you shall be buried here today!" Feng Qing Er's eyes were cold and sharp as she cried out in a deep voice.

Xiao Yan glanced at her before completely ignoring her. His eyes swept over the other party's group and involuntarily frowned slightly. This group of theirs not only had Lei zun-zhe from the Wind Lightning Pavilion but there was also the tribe leaders of the Great Earth Tiger tribe and the Silver Moon Wolf tribe whom Xiao Yan had met on the mountain top back then. These two people were also genuine two star Dou Zun.

Moreover, other than these two people, there was also that white haired man and a black robed elder. Xiao Yan had already met the former and had only just discovered the latter. However, the strength of this elder was clearly quite strong. That hidden aura was likely not weaker than anyone else. In this way, just this group of theirs would have five Dou Zun class experts. This lineup could be considered frightening.

"Five Dou Zuns..."

Xiao Yan rubbed his finger gently. He counted a little before sighing in relief. This lineup was indeed quite strong but if his side added the Sky Demon Puppet and the ten

puppets he had just obtained, they would be able to block six Dou Zuns. Although the other party still possessed quite a number of experts at the peak of the Dou Zong class, they were not considered heavyweights.

“Little girl, your tone is really arrogant. If you wish to snatch something, you should first get past this old me!”

Xiong Zhan laughed ferociously. He let out a roar towards the sky and his body swelled rapidly. In an instant, he had become a ten metre tall large man. A fierce aura spread immediately, caused some of the experts below the Dou Zun class to have a slight change in expression.

“So it’s a Ancient Dragon Bear. You actually dare to act arrogantly by relying on just a little dragon bloodline. You really overestimate yourself!” The white haired man glanced faintly at the large Xiong Zhan and laughed coldly.

“What about this...”

The cold voice had just sounded when Little Fairy Doctor and Tian Huo zun-zhe stepped forward in unison. They appeared in the midair away from the altar. The vast and mighty aura of being at the peak of the three star Dou Zun class swept out without restraint, causing this entire space to fluctuate slightly.

“Humph, do you really think that our side doesn’t have any Dou Zuns?”

Seeing this, Lei zun-zhe let out a cold laughter. He stepped forward together with the tribe leaders of the Great Earth Tiger and the Silver Moon Wolf tribes. Majestic aura spread out in an uncompromising manner. In an instant, the atmosphere of this entire place became extremely tense.

Xiao Yan was expressionless. He glanced at the ferocious aura of Lei zun-zhe’s group. After which, he flickered his finger and the dark golden Sky Demon Puppet appeared. He subsequently waved his hand again. Ten Earth Demon Puppet appeared in midair. Gold and silver light crossed each other, causing one’s eyes to feel a little piercing pain.

The eleven puppets had just appeared when the faces of Lei zun-zhe’s group involuntarily twitched slightly. The might of the ten puppets was something that they had personally witnessed before entering the remains. The combination of those ten puppets could fight against a two star Dou Zun.

“Today, I shall see just who can snatch the thing from this altar!”

Xiao Yan’s figure slowly rose into the air. Purple-brown flame surged out from his body in all directions. Immediately, it gathered in the air above him and formed a large fire dragon. The roar of the fire dragon shook the entire place.

Feng Qing Er's expression changed slightly when she sensed Xiao Yan's unusually powerful aura. She gritted her teeth. There was an unwillingness to accept this in her eyes. When she had met Xiao Yan back then, the latter was completely unable to be compared with her. However, after only having not met him for a short couple of years, the latter had already tossed her far behind him.

Wave after wave of vast and mighty aura spread over the sky. The aura of nearly ten elite Dou Zuns erupted at that same time. This spectacular scene caused some of the Wind Lightning Pavilion's experts to be stunned. They had never seen this kind of scene.

The white haired man's icy cold eyes stared at Xiao Yan in the midair. Looking in terms of aura alone, their side was clearly somewhat at a disadvantage. Xiao Yan's group might not be large in numbers but all of their auras were quite powerful. It was extremely difficult to deal with them.

"Elder Huang Xuan, it looks like we can only invite you to intervene this time around..."

The white haired man inhaled a deep breath of air. His eyes suddenly turned towards the black robed old man, who had ultimately never utter a single word, and spoke respectfully.

"Aye..."

The black robe elder nodded gently. His eyes looked towards the distant top of the altar. Those deep eyes of his contained a fiery heat leaping within. He muttered, "Dragon Phoenix Origin Fruit. Ke ke, it seems that the heavens really wish to bless our tribe. We have actually meet such a legendary mysterious item in such a place..."

The black robed old man slowly took a couple of steps forward after his laughter sounded. After he stepped forward, the obscure majestic aura suddenly soared. By the time he took his fourth step, that aura of his had actually broke through to the five star Dou Zun level!

"Younger generation, the old me can still allow all of you to leave alive if you go away now!"

The faint voice of the black robe old man was just like the furious thunder of the heavens. It shook this entire space until it trembled.

"Five star Dou Zun..."

Xiao Yan's group had a somewhat ugly expression as they stared at this black robed elder. Their hearts sunk slightly. Unexpectedly, this seeming inconspicuous old man would actually be the strongest amongst those from the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe's group. No wonder that Feng Qing Er had such confidence...

"This old fellow has hid very deeply. What should we do now?" Tian Huo zun-zhe frowned slightly. His eyes looked towards Xiao Yan. The gap between every star within the Dou Zun class was extremely great. This Huang Xuan had turned the situation around by just revealing himself.

"What else can we do? Even if we have to destroy this kind of mysterious item, we must not leave it for them." Xiao Yan laughed coldly and said, "Moreover, just a five star Dou Zun does not have the qualification to force me back!"

Xiao Yan's final sentence was not hidden in any way. It was directly spread by being accompanied by the wild wind.

"Stubborn fellow. In that case, just remain here!"

The black robed old man shook his head. That dead tree like face of his gradually turned densely cold. With his five star Dou Zun's strength, it was sufficient for him to overlook everyone present. Although he did not wish to fight, the other party could not blame him for being vicious given that they refuse to take his kind offer.

"Attack, do not leave anyone of them alive!"

The dense voice of the black robed old man had caused this entire place to be filled with a monstrous murderous aura!

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1249: Heaven Phoenix Ancestral Soul

The eyes of Lei zun-zhe's group immediately revealed a fierce glint when they heard those dense words of the black robed old man.

"Leave that black robed old man to the Sky Demon Puppet."

A chillness also surged within Lin Dong's eyes. The most troublesome person to deal with in the other party was the black robed old man. As long as they subdued him, the others were not worthy of their worry.

Xiao Yan formed a mysterious hand seal after his words sounded. The Spiritual Strength between his brows also spread. Following the spreading of his Spiritual Strength, the ten Earth Demon Puppet in the midair also shifted their footsteps. Within the short blink of an eye, the formation that had been displayed outside of the large hall earlier was once again formed.

This kind of formation was extremely mysterious. It could temporarily add the strength of the other puppets onto the puppet at the centre of the formation. Fortunately, Xiao Yan

had also successfully obtained the secret of this kind of formation when he was obtaining the control of these puppets. Hence, he did not panic when using it.

“Hah!”

A cry was emitted from within Xiao Yan’s throat. The Sky Demon Puppet moved and rushed into the formation. Immediately, bright silver light surged out from within the ten puppets and continued to flow towards the Sky Demon Puppet amongst them.

“Attack!”

The expression of the black robed elder involuntarily sunk when he saw this action of Lin Dong. He had also witnessed the uniqueness of this puppet formation earlier. Immediately, he let out a sharp cry.

Lei zun-zhe and the rest also nodded heavily upon hearing this. Their feet stomped on the ground and their bodies transformed into numerous light figures that rushed towards the altar. In an instant, rumbling rushing wind sound continued to resound across this entire place.

“You should first pass through the old me if you wish to snatch anything!”

Xiong Zhan howled furiously when he saw everyone rushing over in a shocking manner. He stomped his foot on the ground and the land trembled at this moment.

“Humph, it is rumoured that the Dragon Bear possessed the ability to destroy the mountains and split the ground. Allow the old me to have a taste of it today!” The chief of the Great Earth Tiger laughed coldly as a deafening tiger roar suddenly sounded. Immediately, his body directly turned into a ray of light that rushed towards Xiong Zhan.

“Watch this father of your burst you head with a punch!” A ferocious expression surfaced on Xiong Zhan’s face. He clenched his large fist. After which, it became like a rampaging tank that collided heavily with the Great Earth Tiger chief without backing off. Immediately, a frightening wind swept apart like a storm.

“Leave that Lei zun-zhe to me.”

Little Fairy Doctor looked at the intense big battle that had erupted almost immediately. Her pretty eyes also looked towards Lei zun-zhe, who was charging over with a bright lightning glow. She let out a soft cry and her lovely body came rushing out. After which, She stopped Lei zun-zhe in the midair. Her hand was waved and a gray fog spread out in all directions.

“Leave that chief of the Silver Moon Wolf tribe to me. Xiao Yan, that person from the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe will be left for you to handle.” Tian Huo zun-zhe also

moved. He directly blocked that Silver Moon tribe elite Dou Zun. Vast and mighty aura spread and directly caused the expressions of those behind to change.

Xiao Yan also nodded slightly as he watched the battlegrounds that were swiftly being formed. He glanced at the white haired man, who was walking over through the air. A cold smile surfaced on his face.

“Qing Er, you should have sense the strangeness of this place, no?” The black robed old man swept his eyes over the entire area before suddenly turning his head and speaking towards Feng Qing Er.

Feng Qing Er’s eyes flickered slightly. She sensed a little before a joy rushed into her eyes. She nodded quickly and said, “Elder, pleased be rest assured. Leave it to me.”

“Yes, whether we can successfully obtain the Dragon Phoenix Origin Fruit will depend on you.” The black robed old man nodded. Immediately, he waved his sleeve and rushed out like a huge bird. The mighty aura of a five star Dou Zun was completely erupted at this moment. The sky and land changed because of it.

“Chi!”

Bright light surged and were poured into the body of the Sky Demon Puppet. Following the pouring in of such a great amount of energy, the dark gold colour of the Sky Demon Puppet involuntarily became deeper.

“Roar!”

A dry low roar was suddenly emitted from the throat of the Sky Demon Puppet after a final ray of silver light poured into its body. Those empty eyes belonging to it had already been permeated by golden light. It raised its head and looked at the black robed elder rushing over. His leg stomped on the empty air and this empty space immediately crumbled into countless number of dark black crack lines. Those ten Earth Demon Puppet behind had turned into an ordinary metal colour at this moment. Clearly, all of their energy had been drained.

“Humph, a mere puppet is actually also thinking to stopping the old me!”

The black robed old man laughed coldly as he looked at the Sky Demon Puppet, which had transformed into a golden light. His fist was clenched and he threw a punch without any fancy move.

“Clang!”

The two collided with a bang. Frightening sonic wave spread throughout the sky. Some of the Dou Zong class experts immediately felt their throat becoming sweet. A shocked expression quickly covered their faces. This was merely the remanent wave from the

battle. Yet, they were already unable to endure it. A battle at this level was really too frightening.

Both fist collided. The black robed elder's body shook. He looked at the Sky Demon Puppet, which had taken two steps back. His eyes were exceptionally gloomy. Although he could suppress this puppet, the frightening strength of the latter caused even him to quietly be shocked. A puppet was actually able to reach this level. How unbelievable.

During the time that the black robed old man and the Sky Demon Puppet were engaging in an earth-shaking big battle, the white haired man had also appeared in the air above the altar. His eyes were sinister as he stared at Xiao Yan and laughed, "Xiao Yan, today, I shall let you see what it means by there is always someone greater. You still do not have the qualification to dominate the younger generation!"

The white haired man stepped across the air. A fierce aura spread across the sky. From the looks of his strength, he was actually a two star Dou Zun. He was indeed one star stronger than Xiao Yan.

The white haired man suddenly clenched his fist after the loud laughter sounded. Bright golden light surged. A golden light fist seal that was hundreds of feet large was formed in a lightning like fashion. After which, it carried an incomparably overbearingness and rushed towards Xiao Yan on the altar like a thunderbolt. Low and deep sound of air being blasted apart was being emitted wherever the fist passed.

"Heaven Phoenix Tyrant Punch!"

Xiao Yan's body moved as he looked at the frightening fist that came rushing over from the sky. He also appeared in the midair. Seals were swiftly being changed with his hands. A palm print also appeared with lightning like speed.

"Overturning Land Seal!"

The bright palm seal surfaced on Xiao Yan's palm. After which, it suddenly rushed out and violently collided with the golden light fist of the white haired man. Immediately, a frightening storm swept apart amidst an intense explosion.

"Bang!"

The wind spread. Xiao Yan's shoulders merely shook before he resolved the force. He raised his head towards the white haired man in the sky and spoke faintly, "I am not qualified to dominate. You, are not qualified either!"

"Hee, I will just see how tough your mouth will be when I beat you down later."

The white haired man laughed coldly. A fierce glint flashed within his eyes. His back shook and a pair of phoenix wings spread. The phoenix wings were flapped and its

speed suddenly rose in multiples. It had appeared in front of Xiao Yan in a flash. An overbearing fist technique poured out without being held back.

A cold glint flickered within Xiao Yan's eyes when faced with the white haired man's storm like attack. Vast and mighty Dou Qi was swiftly being circulated within his body. Purple-brown flame was just like fire clothes on the surface of his body. Each time the white haired man unleash a fierce attack, it would be forcefully received by him in the most direct head on method. A mere two star Dou Zun still did not have the qualification to force Xiao Yan to withdraw!

Bang bang bang!

Two figures in the sky directly began the most intense and cruel physical battle. Fist met flesh. Frightening wind would cause the surrounding air to collapse during each exchange. A sharp rushing wind sound continued to appear unceasingly.

The white haired man's face gradually became serious following this extremely barbaric fight. His actual body was that of the Heaven Demon Phoenix and he possessed an extremely strong physical body. However, Xiao Yan did not feel any discomfort when colliding head on with him. Instead, Xiao Yan became increasingly fierce as he fought. It was as though the strength of the latter's physical body was not inferior of his.

"I do not believe that you, a mere human, would actually dare to compete with me, a Heaven Demon Phoenix, in terms of the strength of the physical body!"

A fierceness flashed within the white haired man's eyes. His palm wind suddenly became extremely sharp.

Xiao Yan still did not withdraw in the face of this fierce attack by the white haired man. His eyes also took the opportunity to continuously sweep around him when they exchanged blows. His eyes suddenly hardened a moment later.

The spot where Xiao Yan's eyes had become focused was the spot where Feng Qing Er was located. At this moment, she was biting her finger and dripping drops of faint purple fresh blood from it. Immediately, the blood was suspended in front of her.

Feng Qing Er's face was grave as she looked at the blood. Her finger was dyed with it. After which, it began to draw gently in front of her. A moment later, a mysterious symbol appeared in the sky.

The moment this symbol appeared, it was as though there was a faint phoenix cry resounding over this entire place. This phoenix cry might be extremely faint but it caused the souls of Xiao Yan's group to tremble violently when it fell into their ears.

"Using blood as a contract, a contract as a seal, summoning the ancestor soul!"

Feng Qing Er respectfully knelt in the sky. After her words sounded, that symbol suddenly emitted a bright light. This light poured down from the sky before slowly landing on the bright red plains.

“Bang!”

The land suddenly trembled at this moment. Immediately, everyone were shocked to see that the Heaven Phoenix bones on the plains had actually began to slowly move at this moment. With the wiggling of these bones, a desolate aura that originated from the ancient times began to suddenly spread. The Dou Qi that was circulating within the bodies' of Xiao Yan's group suddenly began unusually sluggish.

“This is the remanent strength of the Ancient Heaven Phoenix...”

The faces of Xiao Yan's group immediately changed upon sensing the great strength of this aura. There was no need to beckon them. All of them hurriedly left their own battlegrounds and withdrew towards the altar. Their faces were exceptionally ugly.

This desolate aura slowly rose. Finally, it wrapped around the body of Feng Qing Er in the sky. Her delicate body shook and a golden glow flickered within her eyes. She lifted her hand and a majestic golden light, along with a frightening energy that could destroy the world, rushed towards Xiao Yan's group on the altar.

In the face of this frightening energy, the hearts of Xiao Yan's group also sunk abruptly. However, just when they were prepared to attack together, a delicate little figure slowly appeared in front of them. Her calm voice erupted into a kind of pressure that was even more terrifying than that of the Ancient Heaven Phoenix at this moment.

“Heaven Phoenix ancestral soul huh... unfortunately, this Ancient Void Dragon ancestral soul of mine seems to be a little stronger...”

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1250: Ancestral Soul Fight

The golden light arrived from all directions. After which, it suddenly dissolved when it was within a hundred feet radius around that lovely little figure. In an instant, that destructive strength disappeared.

Lin Dong's group revealed a shocked expression was he looked at the lovely small figure in front of him. They could suddenly sense a kind of undescrivable frightening pressure from within her body. Compared to this pressure, the Ancient Heaven Phoenix earlier was undoubtedly much inferior.

“Both of them had summoned their own remnant ancestor soul...” Tian Huo zun-zhe spoke with surprise.

Xiao Yan nodded slightly. His eyes looked at the enormous bones on the plains and his heart was slightly shaken. It was unexpected that this Ancient Void Dragon and Ancient Heaven Phoenix would actually possess such a frightening energy despite having been dead for so many years. It seemed that these two big fellows were at least at the Dou Sheng class when they were alive.

“Ancient Void Dragon?”

Zi Yan, who had suddenly appeared and the ancestor soul that she had summoned immediately caused a shocked expression to surge up the face of the black robed old man. At this moment, they finally abruptly remembered that in order for Xiao Yan’s group to enter this beast spiritual barrier, there must definitely be someone leading the way. Other than the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe, the only ones who could open this beast spiritual barrier was the ultimate being in the Magical Beast, the ancient void dragon.

However, the Ancient Void Dragon was really too rarely seen. Hence, they had initially thought that Xiao Yan’s group had used some unknown method. With this sudden appearance of Zi Yan, they had suddenly understood that Xiao Yan’s lineup actually hid a true Ancient Void Dragon!

“Don’t panic. This Ancient Void Dragon is still a child!”

The eyes of the black robed old man flickered rapidly. He saw the panic on everyone’s faces before the corner of his eyes twitched as he spoke in a deep voice.

“Qing Er, attack. Use the ancestor soul to kill her!” After uttering those earlier words, the black robed old man’s eyes suddenly turned towards Feng Qing Er in the sky and cried sternly.

The faces of Lei zun-zhe and the others involuntarily trembled when they heard that the black robed old man actually wished to attack and kill an Ancient Void Dragon. It was likely that no one would not feel a fear within their hearts when it came to this mysterious and powerful tribe. If the Ancient Void Dragons were to discover that their tribe member had died in their hands, it was likely that they would be faced with the threat of annihilation.

While these people were feeling a panic within their hearts, Feng Qing Er in the sky nodded with a cold and indifferent expression. With the help of the Ancient Demon Phoenix ancestral soul, she currently did not possess any fear.

Feng Qing Er clenched her hand. Bright golden light surged out from within her body. Immediately, a punch was thrown. One could hear a clear phoenix cry resounding over

the place. A golden light Heaven Phoenix was swiftly being formed. It flapped its enormous wings and the entire sky shook because of it. That aura was extremely shocking.

The golden phoenix flapped its wings after being formed before it blotted out the sun and rushed towards everyone on the altar. Under its enormous shadow, everyone truly sensed their inability to resist it. This kind of strength was really too powerful...

Faced with such a frightening attack, Zi Yan, whose body was covered by a purple light, took two slow steps forward. Her small hand faced the giant golden phoenix across some distance before clenching violently!

With this clench, Xiao Yan's group immediately sensed that this entire place became dim. Soon after, the empty space collapsed. A thousand feet large dark black empty hole appeared in the sky. That darkness, which was so deep that it could even swallow Spiritual Strength, caused one's heart to turn cold.

"Roar!"

This plan of Zi Yan was just like a great mountain pressing downwards. It trapped the golden phoenix within the collapsed space. The latter struggled with all of its strength. That bright golden light being continuously emitted was just like a sun.

"Break!"

Feng Qing Er's face revealed a paleness when she sensed the situation of the golden phoenix. A mouthful of fresh blood that contained some purple colour was spat out. This mouthful of fresh blood was directly sent across space. Within a flash, it had adhered onto the body of the golden phoenix.

This blood strength that had suddenly arrived appeared to be like fuel being added onto a flame. It caused the golden light on the body of the golden phoenix to suddenly soar. The golden light was bright as the phoenix flapped its wings and escaped the collapsed space, transformed into a golden light and violently shot towards the altar.

Faced with the golden phoenix that was trying to escape from the collapsed space, Zi Yan once again raised her small hand. An enormous purple light pillar shot out from her palm. The light pillar became distorted and swiftly transformed into an enormous Ancient Void Dragon. It roared towards the sky as it bare its fangs and collided violently towards the golden phoenix. Immediately, the dragon's body was twisted and it became just like a huge python that was firmly entangled with the enormous body of the golden phoenix.

"Bang!"

Zi Yan's small face was icy cold. Her small hand was spread. Immediately, it was clenched violently!

“Crack!”

After it clenched its hand, the large body of that ancient void dragon began to violently shake. A frightening force that could annihilate the heavens and earth directly shattered the golden phoenix into pieces of gold coloured light clusters.

“Grug!”

The face of Feng Qing Er became ghastly white when the golden phoenix was shattered. A mouthful of fresh blood was involuntarily spat out. Her body staggered backwards and the golden light in her eyes swiftly scattered. The ancestral soul strength disappeared with lightning like speed.

“The ancestor soul had been completely shattered!”

Feng Qing Er's eyes were shocked as she raised her head. She looked at the delicate little body in the distant sky. The ancestral soul that was called invincible in the ancestral books had actually met with such a miserable defeat after she had summoned it with great difficulty.

The heart of the black robed elder also sunk when he saw the golden light scattering from Feng Qing Er's eyes. His mouth quietly let out a bitterness. Who could have expected that Xiao Yan's group would actually have an Ancient Void Dragon hidden amongst them. Moreover, the Ancient Void Dragon was clearly the stronger ancestral soul that remained within this beast spiritual barrier.

“Elder Huang, what should we do?”

Lei zun-zhe's group hurriedly asked while feeling an unease rose within their hearts after seeing that Feng Qing Er, who had acted mightily earlier, being defeated in such a miserable manner.

The eyes of the black clothed old man flashed. A moment later, he suddenly clenched his teeth and said, “Leave!”

“Elder Huang Xuan, that is the Dragon Phoenix Origin Fruit!” That white haired man unwilling said when he heard this.

“So what if it is? Can you get it?” That black robed old man's expression was dark and solemn as he demanded.

The white haired man was dull. The overall strength of Xiao Yan's group was not inferior to them. Now that they had the additional help of the Ancient Void Dragon, their side

had already fell into a disadvantage. How could they still snatch the Dragon Phoenix Origin Fruit?

“Leave quickly! They will ultimately have to leave this beast spiritual barrier. At that time, they will not have the help of the Ancient Void Dragon’s ancestral soul. We will have plenty of opportunities!”

The black robed old man was decisive. After knowing that the situation was bad, he immediately waved his hand and swiftly pulled back. Lei zun-zhe’s group also hurriedly followed upon seeing this.

“We will allow all of you to be free for a little longer!”

The white haired man clenched his teeth unwillingly. However, he was also aware of the current situation. Hence, all he could do was to look at the altar with vicious eyes before pulling back.

“Humph!”

Zi Yan let out a cold snort when she saw that these people were planning to leave. She threw a punch across the space, only to hear a rumbling muffled sound. A dark black spatial crack line spread within the empty space before directly rushing towards Feng Qing Er’s group.

The expression of the black robed old man changed as he sensed the frightening wind that was rushing over in a lightning like manner. The Dou Qi within his body suddenly erupted. He turned his body and threw a violent punch out. The punch collided heavily with the spatial crack line that was rushing towards him.

“Grug!”

The ferocious collision directly caused the black robed old man to feel a sweetness in his throat. His body flew rapidly backwards. Immediately, a crack line appeared within the beast spiritual barrier, absorbing him out of the place.

“Leave quickly!”

A hoarse voice was hurriedly being transmitted into the ears of Feng Qing Er and the rest while the black robed old man borrowed the momentum to throw himself out of the beast spiritual barrier.

Seeing that the black robed old man failed to even receive a single blow from Zi Yan at this moment, the expression of Lei zun-zhe’s group also became extremely ugly. They basically tried to flee out of the crack line with all their effort. That manner appeared extremely miserable.

Xiao Yan's group involuntarily laughed as they watched the black robed old man and the rest fleeing like dogs, which had just lost their homes. Immediately, their eyes were filled with shock as they looked at Zi Yan. This Ancient Void Dragon was indeed extraordinary. Just a remanent ancestral soul was actually able to be this powerful.

"Humph..."

Zi Yan's body trembled after the last person fled from the beast spiritual barrier. The purple light on her body swiftly disappeared. Her small face was also extremely pale.

"Are you alright?"

Xiao Yan hurriedly stepped forward and supported her upon seeing this. He took out a medicinal pill from his Storage Ring and stuffed it into her mouth while asking in a worried voice.

"I'm fine, the ancestral soul is too power and it is too much of a burden to me..." Zi Yan shook her head. Her expression was a little better after having swallowed the medicinal pill. However, her voice was a little hoarse. "Fortunately, that old fellow has already been injured by me. His fighting strength would at the very least be reduced by twenty percent. He would not be too troublesome to deal with the next time we meet him."

"Yes."

Xiao Yan nodded his head slightly. He gently patted Zi Yan's back and said, "Relax, that old fellow still do not possess the ability to snatch the Dragon Phoenix Origin Fruit."

"They do not have the ability now but they will definitely not give up. Once they leave the remains, they will definitely summon their experts from their tribe. I think that I should also transmit news to my clan. The Dragon Phoenix Origin Fruit must not land in the hands of the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe no matter what. Zi Yan spoke in a solemn voice. This was the first time that Xiao Yan had seen this girl being so serious during these many years. It seemed that this Dragon Phoenix Origin Fruit was really extremely important to her.

"Yes, if the Ancient Void Dragon could dispatch some experts within the tribe, the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe will likely not dare to have any bad thoughts..." Xiao Yan softly nodded and said, "You should keep the Dragon Phoenix Origin Fruit first. Otherwise something unexpected may occur if we delay any longer."

Zi Yan nodded. She swiftly walked towards the stone platform. After which, she bit her finger. She covered her hand with blood. Only then did she carefully touched the Dragon Phoenix Origin Fruit.

The Dragon Phoenix Origin Fruit had just came into contact with Zi Yan's hand when it emitted a glaring intense glow. Immediately, the Dragon Phoenix Origin Fruit actually

transformed into a golden-purple colour liquid that flowed within Zi Yan's hand. After which, it entered her body. An additional image appeared on Zi Yan's palm the moment the fruit disappeared. That appearance was surprisingly the Dragon Phoenix Origin Fruit.

"The energy of this thing is far too frightening. I can only temporarily seal it within my body. At that time, I must get the Elders within the tribe to help deal with it..." Zi Yan whispered.

"Since we have obtained the thing, let us leave. I wonder if we will discover the existence of the Tian class Dou Technique in other areas of the remains?"

Xiao Yan laughed softly. He also had some curiosity towards that Tian class Dou Technique.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.